

THE LODGE HERITAGE MANAGEMENT PLAN 2024 – 2029



prepared by

Eric Martin and Associates

For

The Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet

Eric Martin
& Associates
ARCHITECTS



architecture | access | heritage

10/68 Jardine St
KINGSTON ACT 2604

Ph: 02 6260 6395
Fax: 02 2606413
Email: emaa@emaa.com.au

Volume 2
ISSUE 11
19212
23 May 2024

TABLE OF CONTENTS

These documents in this volume are included for information. They include references, the Commonwealth Heritage List citation, and background documents from the 2014 HMP.

APPENDIX A REFERENCE LIST	3
APPENDIX B COMMONWEALTH HERITAGE LIST CITATION.....	8
APPENDIX C EARLY HISTORY OF THE LODGE.....	21
APPENDIX D HISTORY OF THE LODGE, 1925-1996.....	30
APPENDIX E RECENT HISTORY OF THE LODGE, 1996 – 2010.....	81
APPENDIX F INDIGENOUS HERITAGE ASSESSMENT	85
APPENDIX G CULTURAL LANDSCAPE ASSESSMENT	105
APPENDIX H GROUNDS REVIEW OF ARCHIVAL EVIDENCE AND ASSESSMENT	176
APPENDIX I REASSESSMENT AGAINST COMMONWEALTH HERITAGE VALUES	201



APPENDIX A REFERENCE LIST



Books & Articles

Alexander, J.A., 'The Prime Minister's Lodge at Canberra', *Australian Home Beautiful*, 1 November 1929

Ayres, Philip, *Malcolm Fraser, a Biography* Melbourne, Heinemann, 1987

Barrow, Graeme: *The Prime Minister's Lodge. Canberra's unfinished business*, Dagraja Press, Canberra, 2008

Bunting, John, *R G Menzies, a Portrait* Sydney, Allen & Unwin, 1988

Corkery, Peter, 'Canberra's first private architects' in Peter Freeman, *The Early Canberra House*, Canberra, Federal Capital Press, 1996

Cosgrove, Carol, 'Westridge House' *Heritage in Trust*, Summer 1999

Coulthard-Clark, Chris [ed.], Gables, *Ghosts and Governors-General*, Sydney, Allen & Unwin, 1988

Crittenden, Victor, 'Glad the gardens!' in Coulthard-Clark 1988

Cuffley, Peter, *Australian Houses of the 20s and 30s*, Melbourne, Five Mile Press, 1989

Cumpston, Ina, *Lord Bruce of Melbourne*

Daley, Charles S., *As I Recall: reminiscences of early Canberra*, Canberra, Mulini Press, 1994

Day, David, *John Curtin: a Life*, Sydney, Harper Collins, 1999

Edwards, Cecil, *Bruce of Melbourne*, London, Heinemann, 1965

Frick, Graham, *Profiles of Power: the Prime Ministers of Australia*, Melbourne, Houghton Mifflin, 1990

Gibbney, J., *Canberra 1913-1953*, Canberra, AGPS, 1988

Hawke, Hazel, *My Own Life*, Melbourne Text Publishing, 1992

Hawke, Hazel, 'In search of the light on the hill', John Curtin Memorial Lecture, Curtin University, 1999

Henderson, Gerard, *Menzies Child*, Sydney, Allen & Unwin, 1994

Henderson, Heather, 'A Prime Minister's daughter in Canberra' in *Canberra Historical Journal* 44, September 1999

Hindhaugh, Christina, *It Wasn't Meant to be Easy: Tamie Fraser in Canberra*, Melbourne,



Lothian, 1986

Holt, Zara, *My Life and Harry*, Melbourne, The Herald, 1968

Hurst, John, *Hawke PM*, Sydney, Angus & Robertson, 1979

Lane-Poole, Ruth, *Australian Home Beautiful*, 1927

Langmore, Diane, *Prime Ministers' Wives*, Melbourne, McPhee Gribble, 1992

Lyons, Enid, *So We Take Comfort*, Melbourne, William Heinemann, 1965

Martin, Alan, *Robert Menzies: a Lift*, Melbourne University Press, 1993

Menzies, Robert, *The Measure of the Years*, Melbourne, Cassell, 1970

Menzies, Robert, *Afternoon Light*, Melbourne, Cassell, 1967

Oliver, Julie, *The Australian Home Beautiful*, Melbourne, Hardie Grant Books, 1999

Pegrum, Roger, *The Bush Capital*, Sydney, Hale & Iremonger, 1983

Perkins, Kevin, *Menzies*, Adelaide, Rigby, 1968

Reiger, Kerreen, *The Disenchantment of the Home*, Melbourne, Oxford University Press, 1985

Reps, John, *Canberra 1912: Plans and Planners of the Australian Capital Competition*, Melbourne University Press, 1997

Robertson, John, *I H Scullin, a Political Biography*, Perth, University of Western Australia Press, 1974

Simpson, Caroline, 'The Lodge' in *Art in Australia*, 1988

Wardle, Pat, 'So aesthetically erratic' in Coulthard-Clark [ed.] 1988

Whitlam, Margaret, 'My Day' in *Woman's Day*, 1972-1975

Williams, Roy, and Martin, Lloyd, *The Australian Room*, Melbourne, Thos. Lothian, 1999

Wright, Christina, *Portrait of a Lady: Elizabeth Chifley*, Bathurst, Mitchell CAE, 1988.

Newspapers & Periodicals

The Age

The Herald

Argus 24 April 1939



Australian Home Beautiful

Australian Women's Weekly

Canberra Historical Journal

People 22 November 1950

Sydney Morning Herald

Table Talk 12 May 1927

Interviews

James Wherrick, interviewed by Davina Jackson, 'Comfort Zone', ABC Radio National 6 September 1998

Hazel Hawke, interviewed by Margaret Betteridge, Sydney, 15 March, 2000

Official Reports

Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet, *Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet Heritage Strategy 2023-2026*, February 2023

Department of Finance, *Heritage Management Plan the Prime Minister's Lodge*, Canberra, June 2014

Department of Construction, *Prime Minister's Lodge*, Canberra, Report and Recommendations, November 1977

Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet, Annual Reports of the Official Establishments Trust 1992-93

Federal Capital Commission Annual Reports

Cox Phillip & Lindsay Tanner, *Prime Minister's Lodge Canberra, Grounds*, October 1977

Committee on Official Establishments Final Report May 1979

Department of Housing and Construction ACT Region *The Lodge, Canberra, Master Plan Report*, July 1981

Department of Housing and Construction *Prime Minister's Lodge Gardens Conservation and Management Plan* January 1986

Federal capital city. Report of Board appointed to investigate and report to the Minister for Home Affairs in regard to competitive designs, Melbourne, Government Printer, 1912

National Capital Development Commission, *The environs of the Prime Minister's Lodge - A*



study for development, Report by Yuncken Freeman Brothers, Griffiths and Simpson, 1959

Official Establishments Trust Annual Reports

National Archives of Australia

Prime Minister's residence at Canberra, construction of, NAA: A1, 30/8156 Canberra –

Residence for Prime Minister, NAA: A199, 26/211

Residence for the Governor-General and the Prime Minister, NAA: A6006, 1926/07/05-6

Appointment of Mrs. Lane Poole to supervise the furnishing of Yarralumla House and Prime Minister's Residence 1926-27, NAA: A6266, G1926/2359

Furnishing of Governor-General's and Prime Minister's Residences, Canberra 1926, NAA: A6006, 1926/11/23 Prime Minister's Residence – Furnishings 1926-32 NAA: A6272, E100

Furnishings Government House and PM's Residence 1926-28, NAA: CT86/1, 190 Prime Minister's Lodge Staff 1926-50 Part 1, NAA: A461/7G4/1/12

Prime Minister's residence and Government House – Furnishings 1927-28, NAA: A292, C8187

Prime Minister's Lodge and Canberra House, FCT 1929-32, NAA: A1/15, 1931/9403

Canberra House and Prime Minister's Lodge -Tender to take Lease, NAA: A6086/T1, C1308 Prime Minister's Residence at Canberra, NAA: A1, 1930/8156

Equipment for Prime Minister's Lodge – Stocktaking 1939, NAA: A292/1C11429

Carpets in Prime Minister's Lodge -Suggested disposal of 1 carpet and 2 runners 1939, NAA:A292/1C19429

Government Flagpole Prime Ministers Lodge, NAA: A461/7U4/1/12

Prime Minister's Lodge – Furniture and Equipment Stocktaking Part 1, NAA: A431, 1946/349

Accommodation Government House Prime Minister's Lodge NAA: A5465, T1BC47/1

Prime Minister's Lodge -Renovations and maintenance 1966, NAA: A463/32, 1966/952

Furniture and equipment 1966-67, NAA: A463/32, 1966/1095 [18 parts]



APPENDIX B COMMONWEALTH HERITAGE LIST CITATION



6/2/2020 Australian Heritage Database

Place Details

The Lodge, 5 Adelaide Av, Deakin, ACT, Australia

Photographs



List	Commonwealth Heritage List
Class	Historic
Legal Status	Listed place (22/06/2004)
Place ID	105452
Place File No	8/01/000/0110

Summary Statement of Significance

The Lodge is the official residence constructed in 1925 -27 to house the Prime Minister of Australia and his or her family. It has historic importance for the association it holds with the lives of its fourteen resident prime ministers, the national politics with which they were involved, their personalities, the impact they had on The Lodge, and the official guests that the Prime Ministers and their wives hosted at The Lodge. It was conceived at a time when other significant Federal buildings were also being constructed, such as the 1927 Parliament House. It is accessible from one of Griffin's radiating arteries centred on the Capitol (now Parliament House) and is in close proximity to Parliament House. The Lodge recalls the early isolationism of Canberra as Australia's capital city and the need to provide elected representatives with suitable accommodation according to their status. It is significant as a unique place in Australia (Criterion A.4; Australian Historic Themes: 7.4 Federating Australia, Criterion B2)

The Lodge is important for its exceptional richness of cultural features that were acquired to create the home for the Australian Prime Minister's family and display Australian art and crafts to important visitors. These features include the house with its architectural stylistic

features and fine interior detailing; the garden with its array of garden areas including memorial trees and the Bettina Gorton memorial native garden; and the extensive and notable array of movable cultural heritage items created by Australian craft specialists that include paintings, china figures, silverware, ceramics, furniture, sculptures, memorabilia and artefacts collected by or donated to past Prime Ministers (Criterion A3; Australian Historic Themes: 8.10.4 Creating Visual Arts).

With its studied proportions and finely executed details, the two storey rendered brick building is an important example of the official residences built in Canberra in the 1920s. The building is Colonial Revival in style, with refined Georgian detailing. Its symmetrical facade, simplicity, use of arches, round headed windows, and delicate corner porches are characteristic features of the inter-war Georgian Revival style. As a building developed for the new Federal Capital, The Lodge also reflects the designers' appreciation for the importance of its setting. Significant fabric in the building includes stucco finish to the external walls, slate roofing, timber internal staircases, wrought iron work, timber panelling, picture rails, exposed ceiling beams, built-in furniture and windows and doors, including their architraves and fittings. (Criteria D.2 and F1)

As a purpose built building it has retained its integrity as the residence of the Prime Ministers of Australia and their families since its construction. Although designed as a family home reflecting 'ideal' home styles of the 1920s it has required periodic adaptation and renovations to suit the changing needs of the families and the operational requirements of Prime Minister's wives, many of whom managed the household, carried out official entertainment and greatly influenced alterations and renovations. Alterations, additions and internal finishes to public areas carried out in the 1980s have significance as a well-executed refurbishment to bring the place into a condition reflecting a 1920s residence. (Criteria D.2 and F1 Australian Historic Themes: 8.10.4 Designing and building fine buildings).

The Lodge is significant for its close association with fourteen of Australia's twenty-five Prime Ministers, their wives and families (as at June 2002). Although not designed for official functions, members of the Royal family, dignitaries and heads of governments have been entertained at The Lodge. It also has an association with the Melbourne architectural firm of Oakley and Parkes, highly regarded in Canberra in the field of residential design, following their success in the FCAC Competition with the design for The Lodge in 1926. (Criterion H.1).

The Lodge remains to this day one of the primary landmarks in Canberra symbolising the presence of the Prime Minister, his importance demonstrated in the location of the residence on a main road near Capital Hill (Criterion G.1).

The residence and grounds are valued by many, as one of Canberra's features as a nationally important and attractive property. The garden is open to the public a few times each year and is particularly valued for its aesthetic qualities of the design, plantings, memorial trees and art works. (Criterion E.1).



The Lodge is significant as a site of research value. The domestic, personal and political histories and events within the Lodge are comprehensively recorded, and serve as a lasting record of the Lodge in files, photographs, film, newspaper and magazine articles (Criterion C2).

Official Values

Criterion A Processes

The Lodge is the official residence constructed in 1925 -27 to house the Prime Minister of Australia and his or her family. It has historic importance for the association it holds with the lives of its fourteen resident prime ministers, the national politics with which they were involved, their personalities, the impact they had on The Lodge, and the official guests that the Prime Ministers and their wives hosted at The Lodge. It was conceived at a time when other significant Federal buildings were also being constructed, such as the 1927 Parliament House. It is accessible from one of Griffin's radiating arteries centred on the Capitol (now Parliament House) and is in close proximity to Parliament House. The Lodge recalls the early isolation of Canberra as Australia's capital city and the need to provide elected representatives with suitable accommodation according to their status.

The Lodge is important for its exceptional richness of cultural features that were acquired to create the home for the Australian Prime Minister's family and display Australian art and crafts to important visitors. These features include the house with its architectural stylistic features and fine interior detailing; the garden with its array of garden areas including memorial trees and the Bettina Gorton memorial native garden; and the extensive and notable array of movable cultural heritage items created by Australian craft specialists that include paintings, china figures, silverware, ceramics, furniture, sculptures, memorabilia and artefacts collected by or donated to past Prime Ministers

Attributes

The whole of the building, its architectural styling, its location and the extensive garden, plus moveable items including paintings, china figures, silverware, ceramics, furniture, sculptures, memorabilia and artefacts collected by or donated to past Prime Ministers.

Criterion B Rarity

The Lodge is significant as a unique place in Australia.

Attributes

The whole of the place that demonstrates its purpose-built nature as the Prime Minister's residence.

Criterion C Research

The Lodge is significant as a site of research value. The domestic, personal and political



histories and events within the Lodge are comprehensively recorded, and serve as a lasting record of the Lodge in files, photographs, film, newspaper and magazine articles.

Attributes

The building, its gardens and any research documentation or artefacts held on site.

Criterion D Characteristic values

With its studied proportions and finely executed details, the two storey rendered brick building is an important example of the official residences built in Canberra in the 1920s. The building is Colonial Revival in style, with refined Georgian detailing. Its symmetrical facade, simplicity, use of arches, round headed windows, and delicate corner porches are characteristic features of the inter-war Georgian Revival style.

Significant fabric in the building includes stucco finish to the external walls, slate roofing, timber internal stair cases, wrought iron work, timber panelling, picture rails, exposed ceiling beams, built-in furniture and, windows and doors, including their architraves and fittings.

Attributes

The building's proportions and details that demonstrate Colonial Revival and Georgian styling including symmetrical facade, simplicity, use of arches, round headed windows and delicate corner porches. The fabric noted above is also significant.

Criterion E Aesthetic characteristics

The residence and grounds are valued by many, as one of Canberra's features as a nationally important and attractive property. The garden is open to the public a few times each year and is particularly valued for its aesthetic qualities of the design, plantings, memorial trees and art works.

Attributes

The residence and grounds, in particular the garden design, plantings, memorial trees and art works.

Criterion F Technical achievement

As a building developed for the new Federal Capital, The Lodge reflects the designers' appreciation for the importance of its setting.

As a purpose built building it has retained its integrity as the residence of the Prime Ministers of Australia and their families since its construction. Although designed as a family home reflecting 'ideal' home styles of the 1920s it has required periodic adaptation and renovations to suit the changing needs of the families and the operational requirements of Prime Minister's wives, many of whom managed the household, carried out official entertainment and greatly influenced alterations and renovations. Alterations, additions and

internal finishes to public areas carried out in the 1980s have significance as a well executed refurbishment to bring the place into a condition reflecting a 1920s residence.

Attributes

The building's relationship to its setting, plus the alterations, additions and internal finishes to public areas carried out in the 1980s.

Criterion G Social value

The Lodge remains to this day one of the primary landmarks in Canberra symbolising the presence of the Prime Minister, his importance demonstrated in the location of the residence on a main road near Capital Hill.

Attributes

The residence's prominent location, plus glimpses of the house from the public realm.

Criterion H Significant people

The Lodge is significant for its close association with fourteen of Australia's twenty-five Prime Ministers, their wives and families (as at June 2002). Although not designed for official functions, members of the Royal family, dignitaries and heads of governments have been entertained at The Lodge. It also has an association with the Melbourne architectural firm of Oakley and Parkes, highly regarded in Canberra in the field of residential design, following their success in the FCAC Competition with the design for The Lodge in 1926.

Attributes

The whole of the residence and grounds.

Description

Background:

Work was begun on an official residence for the Prime Minister in December 1925, before the Federal Parliament moved to Canberra from Melbourne. It was built as a temporary measure to be '...occupied by him until such time as a permanent monumental Prime Minister's residence is constructed and thereafter to be used for other official purposes such as for the President of the Senate or the Speaker of the House of Representatives'. The designer for The Lodge was the private Melbourne firm of architects, Oakley and Parkes. Oakley and Parkes had become highly regarded in Canberra in the field of residential design following their success in the FCAC competition. They rose to the occasion with their plans for The Lodge, which was designed in Georgian Revival style (Apperly et al, p152) and constructed between 1925 and 1927. It was built under the direction of James G. Taylor of Glebe, NSW, at a total cost of 28,319 pounds. This included furnishings, decorations, and landscaping as well as a tennis court and croquet lawn.



The Lodge, being constructed during 1925-1927, reflects the scale and style of the official residences built at Duntroon to house senior military officers. The house and garden are typical of the style of design that prevailed in the early Canberra years, also known as the Federal Capital style.

Mrs. Ruth Lane Poole supervised the interior decoration of the house and the purchase of fashionable, late 1920s furnishings. The architect, Desbrowe Annear assisted in the designs for the furniture. Australian timbers were used throughout in timber panelling, mantel pieces and fine furniture. The Federal Capital Commission's brief for the purchase of household linen, and silver, china and glassware for the Lodge was 'British and first quality throughout'.

From the outset it was clear that the Lodge was the business of the Prime Minister's wife. The Prime Ministers' wives had unpaid duties associated with running The Lodge. These duties included the weekly arrangement of menus with the chef and of household requirements, official dinners, Royal visits and hospitality for foreign heads of State. The first occupants were Stanley M. Bruce and his wife on 4 May 1927. Ethel Bruce was responsible for changes to the design of the building during construction, including additional rooms.

In 1929 the Labor successor to Bruce, J.M. Scullin, refused to live at The Lodge, declaring that it was too grand. There was talk of letting the building, but no tender was received, so the house remained empty while the Prime Minister lived in a hotel. It was also suggested that the building could become the home of the National Library or perhaps a private hospital, but nothing came of these suggestions. Prime Minister J A Lyons moved into The Lodge with his large family in 1931 (the younger 6 of their eleven children) and stayed until his death seven years later. The house was adapted to accommodate the large family.

The grounds were developed from bare paddock to an effective garden including lawns, plantations and shrubberies with a tennis court and croquet lawn, covering approximately 2.8ha. The Gardens that developed reflected the contemporary style of the time with distinct garden areas expanses of lawn surrounded by trees and hedges although retaining the original eucalypts of the site.

The gardens were developed quickly with roses and other plants ordered from a Sydney nursery in huge quantities. Apart from roses there were phlox, zinnias, asters and petunias. A tennis court and croquet court were also established in the grounds. By 1950 the gardens had changed little. The southern part of the grounds included a fowl yard, clothes line, shed and a small orchard. Picking gardens were on the site of the present service yard.

Robert Menzies, his wife Pattie and their two children were residents at The Lodge from 1939 -1941 during which time Pattie Menzies redecorated the building using the decorator Dolly Guy Smith.

Elsie and John Curtin moved into The Lodge in 1941, although Elsie Curtin spent many months of the year at the family home at Cottesloe. The Lodge became a work place during



the war years and the billiard table was returned from storage so that a game of billiards could round off the day. John Curtin died in The Lodge in 1945. When Ben Chifley became Prime Minister, Elizabeth Chifley spent most of her time at the family home in Bathurst. There were no changes to the building during the time of the Curtins and Chifleys.

Robert Menzies and Pattie Menzies returned to The Lodge and lived there from 1949 - 1966. During this time, redecorating and minor additions and alterations were carried out to the building. Robert Menzies commenced the Prime Ministers XI cricket matches at Manuka Oval in 1951, entertaining the players afterwards with dinner at The Lodge. This tradition ceased with Menzies but was revived by Bob Hawke. The Menzies converted the Billiard Room into an extra Drawing Room, removing the billiard table and installing sets of low bookshelves. Several commemorative trees were planted in the gardens and Pattie Menzies extended the gardens below the tennis courts for vegetables. The Menzies lived continuously at the Lodge, and it became a second home for their grandchildren.

After Robert Menzies retired Harold and Zara Holt lived at The Lodge for less than two years from January 1966 to December 1967, but during this time major renovations were undertaken under the detailed direction of Zara Holt. All main rooms on both floors were completely and dramatically redecorated, including painting the wood panelled walls white. The corridor between the former Billiard Room and the Sitting room was removed and changes to the upstairs corridors gave direct access from bedrooms to bathrooms forming three self-contained bedroom suites. An extensive array of new furnishings and fittings were installed.

John and Bettina Gorton moved into The Lodge in 1968 with their adult daughter. The Gortons had the tennis court improved, a heated swimming pool installed, a double carport built, and new awnings and blinds fitted to the exterior. John Gorton used The Lodge for Cabinet and other official meetings. Bettina Gorton worked with Dick Ratcliffe on the design of an Australian garden in the remote northern corner. Dedicated to her after her death in 1983, it is known as the Bettina Gorton Native Garden.

With the widening of Adelaide Avenue in 1968 the site was reduced to approximately 1.8ha and a painted masonry boundary wall was erected on the two street frontages. At the same time, some features of the grounds such as the fowl yard, which had persisted since The Lodge's early days, disappeared allowing the removal of hedges and the general opening up of the garden spaces. The vegetable garden remained but new picking gardens, rose beds and an orchard were added. At that time, Adelaide Avenue was realigned and upgraded. Major changes to the driveway were made during the late 1970s. Previously, the drive to the front door turned around an island, which was lost in the change.

From 1971 -72, Sonia and William McMahon were residents of The Lodge but retained their Sydney home and spent most of their time there. Gough and Margaret Whitlam lived at The Lodge from 1972 -1975 undertaking only a few minor changes.

Malcolm and Tamie Fraser occupied The Lodge from 1975 -1983. They lived at the Lodge, but their children were at boarding school and they frequently spent holidays at their



property Nareen, in Victoria. The Dining Room was extended in 1978. The architect Guilford Bell remodelled the service wing, cellars, kitchen and dining room, and redecorated the main rooms in classic colours and styles.

Tamie Fraser was impressed with the idea of the Americana Fund an initiative of Jackie Kennedy. She noted that there was no memorabilia from previous occupants and that it was not very Australian in its character. In 1978 Tamie Fraser founded The Australiana Fund. The non-political, self-governing body raised funds and purchased items of Australiana to furnish the Commonwealth's four official residences -The Lodge and Government House in Canberra, and Admiralty and Kirribilli Houses in Sydney. Since then, other Prime Minister's wives have continued this role. The Australiana Fund now possesses a collection of decorative objects and memorabilia relating to previous Prime Ministers which illustrate Australia's heritage for the benefit of visitors to the houses. The Fund also conducts open days at The Lodge for the public to view the house and its fittings, and the garden is frequently open to the public. An Official Establishments Trust was set up in 1976, to co-ordinate planning for the four official residences.

Fire protection and external repairs were carried out from 1980 -82.

Bob and Hazel Hawke moved into The Lodge in 1983. They had their two grandchildren living with them at The Lodge for a long period. During Prime Minister Hawke's residence, renovations were undertaken on several rooms. In 1985 following major repairs and maintenance, the State areas of The Lodge were redecorated in the style of the 1920s to reflect the historical significance of the house. Interior designer David Spode, under the direction of the Official Establishments Trust, prepared the interior design scheme. During the course of the work many items of original furniture and fittings purchased for The Lodge in 1927 were located and re-installed. Hazel Hawke became the second President of The Australiana Fund. Hazel Hawke, a pianist, took a keen interest in the restoration of the original Beale baby grand piano. Bob Hawke created a new billiard room upstairs to replace the room converted to a Drawing Room by the Menzies. Hazel Hawke appointed an official House Manager to assist in managing the affairs of the house. Redevelopment of the pool courtyard took place in 1990-91.

Paul and Annita Keating and their young children occupied The Lodge from 1992 -1996. Annita Keating chose decorator Ros Palmer for refurbishment which included sending some furniture into storage.

In 1992, a carport, brick paving, walled service yard and pergolas were added in the south western corner of the property. In 1994 brick paving was added along the rear drive, completing the redesign of the driveway for modern standards. Other changes to The Lodge and grounds have been minor, such as repairs to the slate roof in 2000, and the installation of a satellite dish in 1999.

By 1994 efforts were growing to have the residence for the Prime Minister removed from the current facilities to a new structure, possibly located near the shores of Lake Burley Griffin. During his term of office, Prime Minister John Howard (1996-) chose to divide his



time between The Lodge and the Sydney residence, Kirribilli House.

Although designed as an 'ideal' home of the 1920s, the Lodge has not suited the requirements of many of its incumbents whose family needs varied. For some it was too small, for others too large and for one too grand. As a result, it has required adaptations and renovations. Fourteen Prime Ministers have lived at the Lodge (Bruce, Lyons, Menzies, Fadden, Curtin, Chifley, Holt, Gorton, McMahon, Whitlam, Fraser, Hawke, Keating and Howard). The Prime Minister's wives have had a major (unpaid) role in the day-to-day management of The Lodge and in organising official hospitality. Many of the Prime Minister's wives spent more time at The Lodge than their husbands and, depending on their personalities and interest in the place, strongly influenced renovations and alterations of the building and the garden.

Description

Compared with some official and vice-regal residences in Australia The Lodge is modest in being designed as a home, not for offices or official entertainment. However, The Lodge, its interior and its garden are fine examples of the contemporary design style of the time. Designed and built as the national residence for the Prime Minister, it has no equal in Australia.

The two storey rendered brick residence is essentially Colonial Revival in style, most evident in the hipped roof and pavilion like massing, along with refined Georgian detailing. The symmetrical facade of the two storey residence has a central loggia on each level, delicate corner porches and dark painted windows, with large paned lower sashes, all of which are characteristic of the way these architects used the vocabulary of the style. A closer examination reveals moulded plaster decorative motifs, such as the shield, half hidden by the boxing over the central arch and swags between the upper windows on the sides. Wrought iron balusters are decorated with restraint, both externally and internally. The slate roof is hipped and consoles support the eaves.

The building's interior has an American Colonial character, with stained wall panelling and exposed upper floor beams under the ceiling. The ground floor entrance opens into an entrance hall. To the left of the entrance hall is the dining room and service wing. To its right are the formal reception rooms -a drawing room, study and sitting room/library (originally designed as a billiards room). The staircase rises to a landing, then divides into two flights leading to a hall opening onto a loggia above the entrance. On the first floor are the private apartments and guest accommodation, consisting of a study, five bedrooms, one bedroom/sitting room, a sitting room, and a sewing room. The first floor also contains three terrace areas and two balconies.

The 1985 restoration works included the tapestry chairs and clock in the entry foyer, and the Beale piano in the morning room. The Lodge currently contains paintings and sculptures on loan from the National Gallery of Australia, as well as items of historic interest donated by The Australiana Fund. As part of the 1985 restoration of the interiors, the blackwood timber panelling of the entrance hall was stripped and polished and the original



leadlight glass lamps re-hung.

The Lodge contains numerous movable items of cultural importance. These belong to The Australiana Fund and are frequently moved between rooms but are, from time to time, relocated within the building.

The major feature associated with the drawing room is the piano that was made in Sydney by the Beale firm and purchased for The Lodge in 1927. From 1977 to 1985 the Beale piano was used for practice by the students of the Canberra School of Music. It was restored in 1986 by staff and students of the Preston TAFE in Victoria. The piano has a particularly fine Queensland walnut case. Other notable pieces of furniture associated with the drawing room include a huon pine piano stool, c.1845; a Jarrah bookcase of Western Australian origin, c.1860; a cedar music canterbury, made in NSW, c.1850; a cedar music stand, made by F.B. Dale, Sydney, c.1845; an oval cedar folding table, originally purchased for The Lodge in the 1920s; and a cedar side table of NSW origin, c.1835.

The Lodge is set amongst gardens currently covering 1.8 ha of ground. Its reduction in size from the widening of Adelaide Avenue in 1968 had little effect on the character of the gardens close to the house. To the west of the house are a swimming pool and the western gardens. A carport, brick paving, walled service yard and pergolas occupy the south western corner of the property. There are lawns to the north, south and east of the house. To the east of the east lawn there is a croquet lawn, tennis court and vegetable garden. In the south east corner is an orchard, while the native garden, pool and rockery are features of the north east corner. The Lodge grounds also house a complex of services including sewer, stormwater, water, irrigation, gas and electricity. These services have little visual impact.

The grounds feature many trees planted by Prime Ministers, their wives and distinguished guests. The north lawn, for example, is planted with one Incense Cedar (*CALOCEDRUS DECURRENS*) and two Tulip trees (*LIRIODENDRON TULIPIFERA*), the western one of which was planted by Queen Elizabeth II. Some of these tree species are unusual for Canberra.

The garden features one sculpture, "Moonbird", by Inge King. It was loaned to The Lodge in March 2001 by the Australiana Fund to commemorate the Australian Centenary of Federation.

Over the years the garden has matured, been reduced in size and to meet the desires of its Prime Ministers and their wives, undergone a number of changes. The garden in 2002, while retaining much of its early character also retains the imprints from its various residents. It requires a continual degree of upgrading as well as maintenance to meet modern requirements. A conservation and management plan for The Lodge gardens was prepared by the Department of Housing and Construction in 1986. The plan sought to ensure that all developments should typify gardens of the late 1920's as a correct setting for the house. It included rationalisation of materials, plant species, furniture and structures, with a view to giving the gardens an overall aesthetic unity. One comment made by the plan



was that gardens of the 1920s era relied heavily on exotic, rather than native species, and that this rationale should be continued and reinforced.

In 1992 renovations were conducted on part of the grounds, including a new carport, pergolas, walls and paving. In 1994 the driveway was modernised. Many of the original plantings have been replaced as they age, such as one of six English Elms which was removed in 2002. The garden also needs to accommodate extensive security services such as security lighting and a security guard house. In 2000 The Lodge's perimeter fencing was upgraded to reflect these security concerns.

(Information in this report is compiled from sources noted in the bibliography)

History Not Available

Condition and Integrity

When Adelaide Avenue became a major thoroughfare, it deprived The Lodge of a large section of the gardens and brought the traffic noise into the house. A wall was built round the boundary to deaden the noise and to improve security. The service wing has now been modernised and the dining room extended. Nonetheless, The Lodge remains essentially a family house. Though the house and grounds have been considerably altered over the years, none of the changes have yet threatened the heritage significance of the place. (1995)

(2002) Condition: good

Location

5 Adelaide Avenue, corner National Circuit, Deakin.

Bibliography

Apperly, R., Irving, R., and Reynolds, P. (1989) *Identifying Australian Architecture: styles and terms from 1788 to the present*. Angus and Robertson, North Ryde, NSW.

The Australiana Fund (c.1999) "The Lodge: Catalogue of furniture and works of Art". Unpublished report, AHC file.

Charlton, K., Garnett, R., and Fowler, M. (1984) *Federal Capital Architecture: Canberra 1911-1939*. National Trust of Australia (ACT), Canberra.

Committee on Official Establishments. (1979) "Final report, May 1979." Canberra: AGPS.

Department of Housing and Construction and Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet (1986) *Conservation and Management Plan for the Prime Minister's Lodge*, Landscape Architects for the Department of Prime Minister and Cabinet. Canberra: Department of Housing and Construction.



Department of Prime Minister and Cabinet (1985) "A guide to the works of art and items of historical interest in The Lodge, Canberra". Unpublished report, AHC file.

Peter Freeman Pty Ltd and Coltheart, L. (2001) The Lodge, Canberra, Conservation Management Plan. Volume 1, The Plan. Draft report prepared for the Official Establishment Trust by Peter Freeman Pty Ltd in association with Dr Leonre Coltheart.



APPENDIX C EARLY HISTORY OF THE LODGE



EARLY HISTORY OF THE SITE LATER OCCUPIED BY THE LODGE, PRE1925

By Dr Rosemary Annable

Introduction

The site occupied by The Lodge can be identified in relation to the 19th century occupation of the area that later became Canberra, by comparing the 1904 map of the Parish of Narrabundah, Co. Murray with a 1918 plan on which the proposed Walter Burley Griffin design for the new Federal Capital is overlaid on the topographic map.¹ This shows the original contours, the Molonglo River and existing roads and homesteads and helps to locate the landscape of the Federal Capital within the established boundaries of 19th century settlement.

From this survey and from the earlier 1882 edition of the parish map, it is possible to identify the location of The Lodge as Lot 7 of the Parish of Narrabundah, Co. Murray. The exact site of The Lodge within Lot 7 can be more closely defined by its relationship to the line of road from Queanbeyan to the Murrumbidgee River that was surveyed in 1880, running through the Jerrabomberra, Duntroon and Yarrowlumla [sic] estates.² This line of road is shown on both the parish map and the 1918 plan. It is also shown on a detailed paddock and vegetation survey of the Duntroon estate carried out in March and April 1911 in advance of the resumption of Duntroon as part of the land required for the Federal Capital and the Australian Capital Territory.³

The Lodge and its original grounds, on the south side of Adelaide Avenue, would appear to be located almost on the line of the Queanbeyan Road, or perhaps slightly to the north of it. Parts of the road were still visible to the west and south of The Lodge in an air photograph of Canberra taken in 1944, with a slight deviation at the south-west corner of The Lodge grounds which might have cut across the original line of road.⁴ No buildings are shown on this part of Lot 7 on either the 1911 survey or the 1918 plan.

¹ Parish of Narrabundah, Co. Murray, 2nd edition, 1904 (Mitchell Library) and W B Griffin: Canberra – plan of city and environs, 1918, Home Territories Department, Land & Survey Branch, Z M3 812.252/1918/1 (Mitchell Library)

² 'Plan shewing road between Queanbeyan and the Murrumbidgee River' surveyed by James J Baylis, Crown Plan R.2178. 1603 (LPMA)

³ Subdivision plans of country properties Co. Murray Z: CPM5/3 (Mitchell Library)

⁴ Air photo taken 16 December 1944, Map 658 Canberra Run 2 No. 12877 (LPMA)



Early exploration

European exploration of the area to the south of Goulburn, now the Australian Capital Territory, began towards the end of the Macquarie period when in 1820 Charles Throsby sent his overseer Joseph Wild to find if there was another large lake near Lake Bathurst and to locate a river called the Murumbidgee [sic]. Wild arrived at the northern end of Lake George on 19 August 1820 and three days later sighted 'Snowy Mountains' to the south-west of Mount Gibraltar.

In October, accompanied by Governor Macquarie and by the Commissioner of Enquiry, J T Bigge and their parties, Throsby endeavoured to find the Murumbidgee. After traversing the south side of Lake Bathurst, it became evident that there was no outlet from the lake. Meanwhile, as Governor Macquarie recorded in his journal, Throsby's native guide, Taree, advised that 'the new river Murumbidgee, which we came in quest of and were all so particularly anxious to see and explore, does not flow from the great lake at all, but that it has its source at the back of the hills which skirt the western shore of the lake, and flows from thence in a south easterly direction towards the coast.'⁵ As it would take three days to reach it, the search was abandoned and the river remained undiscovered despite further attempts by Throsby later in the year. In December, Wild came upon the Molonglo River and in March 1821 Throsby finally discovered part of the Murrumbidgee somewhere near the junction with the Molonglo River.⁶

Settlement at Limestone Plains

Settlement and grazing on the area known as the 'Limestone Plains' began shortly afterwards, pioneered by Joshua John Moore, James Ainslie and Robert Campbell all of whom obtained grants of land in the district, despite it being considerably beyond the established limits of settlement.

By 1828 John Stephen junior was also keen to acquire land in the district. His first choice was a spot named 'Quinbean' bounded by lands occupied by Messrs R Campbell, Palmer, Murdoch, and J J Moore and already occupied, so Stephen wrote, 'without any permission from Government by a man named Timothy Beard, who lays claim to about a dozen other

⁵ Lachlan Macquarie Governor of New South Wales Journals of his tours in New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land 1810- 1822, Library of Australian History in association with The Library Council of New South Wales, Sydney, 1979, pp 157-160

⁶ The Australian Encyclopaedia, Angus and Robertson Ltd, 1958, Volume II, pp 250-251



stations in this part of the country'.⁷ It seems that some problem was raised by the Surveyor General about the land occupied by Timothy Beard which Stephen then rejected as not being the extent of land to which he was entitled. When asked to provide a more exact description of his second choice of land, Stephen was unable to do, (a common problem where settlers preceded the surveyors) simply describing it as bounded to the north by the land occupied by Mr. J J Moore, to the south by Mr. Jas Murdoch and to the east by Mr. Campbell. According to Stephen's letter to the Surveyor General, there were unauthorised settlers on this land too as Messrs Johnson and Taylor were already depasturing cattle there 'without any authority'.

Stephen's new choice lay to the west of the area he had originally suggested, and was located on the Molonglo River, opposite Robert Campbell's Pialligo station. An 1829 survey of the Molonglo River identifies the location of Timothy Beard's 'Quinbean' and also the presence of Taylor and Johnstone on the south bank of the river, further west than Stephen's grant and so perhaps never within the area he requested, although the survey is somewhat difficult to reconcile exactly with later maps.⁸

Stephen was given possession of the land in July 1828 'subject to claims discoverable on survey'.⁹ The grant was surveyed by Assistant Surveyor Robert Huddle in 1832 together with others in the vicinity of the Molonglo River.¹⁰ While the official survey ensured that Stephen was recorded as the original grantee of the 2560 acres that comprised Lot 7 of the Parish of Narrabundah, Co. Murray, it had passed out of his ownership long before the first parish map was published.¹¹

John Stephen junior

John Stephen junior arrived in Sydney with his wife and family in April 1827. His father, John Stephen, a barrister at law, had been appointed Solicitor General of the Colony in 1824 and the following year had become the first puisne judge of the Supreme Court of New South Wales. The Stephen family was to be a highly influential one in legal circles in New South Wales. Of John senior's large family his son Alfred followed in his footsteps and

⁷ John Stephen junior to Surveyor General dated 23 February 1828 quoted in H Selkirk: 'The origins of Canberra', *Journal of the Royal Australian Historical Society* Vol. IX Pt. II, 1923, pp 61-62. This letter was not found in Colonial Secretary's correspondence re: land John Stephen junior, 2/7975 Reel 1184 (State Records NSW)

⁸ Robert N Docker: 'Molonglo River' 1829, Z M3 812.33/1829/1 Sh 3 (4) (Mitchell Library)

⁹ James Stephen junior to Surveyor General 1 March 1828, Colonial Secretary's correspondence re: land 2/7975 Reel 1184 (SRNSW)

¹⁰ Field Book No. 375, 2/5000 (SRNSW)

¹¹ Parish of Narrabundah, Co. Murray, [1st edition], 1882 (Mitchell Library)



became Chief Justice of New South Wales (1844-1873).¹² His son John junior's career was however to prove less illustrious.

In view of his family connections and what he understood to have been his previous employment, Governor Darling appointed John Stephen junior a Commissioner of Crown Lands in October 1827, a magistrate three months later and, in February 1828, Supreme Court Registrar. He also allowed him to select land for purchase and subsequently gave him the grant at Limestone Plains. A year later John Stephen became involved with Jane New, a convict who continued to exercise her gifts for shop lifting while still under sentence in Sydney and who was subsequently tried, found guilty and had a sentence of death recorded for the offence. John's support of Jane New in the ensuing legal battle that led to her release, and his subsequent involvement in her escape from the Female Factory which included hiding her under the assumed name of Frances Dickson, led to his dismissal from his official position, while the whole affair became a major colonial scandal.¹³

In the years that followed, as he attempted to clear his name and as the web of lies, intrigue and self deception in which he had become involved unravelled, John Stephen's financial position deteriorated. When he appeared before the Executive Council to try to exonerate himself for a second time in 1833- 1834, he had already borrowed on his Limestone Plains property. In January 1834 John Stephen sold his grant to William Klensendorlffe of Liverpool. By this time the land was already encumbered and was sold for £442. 17s 8d, subject to a mortgage and to the payment of £448 plus interest.¹⁴ When a deed of grant was being prepared for the land, after a hearing by the Commissioners in the Court of Claims in 1839,¹⁵ it was William Klensendorlffe who became the official owner of the still unnamed acreage at the Limestone Plains that had originally been promised to John Stephen junior.¹⁶

William Klensendorlffe

William Klensendorlffe had arrived free in the Colony in 1818 and married a locally born woman, the daughter of Sergeant Richard Guise of HM 102nd regiment. Two years after his arrival he was a settler at Liverpool, had 40 head of cattle, 100 sheep and 3 horses and

¹² Australian Dictionary of Biography Volume 2 1788-1850 I-Z, Melbourne University Press, 1967 entry for John Stephen [senior]

¹³ Carol Baxter: An irresistible temptation. The true story of Jane New and a colonial scandal, Allen & Unwin, paperback edition, 2008, pp 56-64

¹⁴ Book H 83 dated 14 January 1834 (LPMA)

¹⁵ Report of Commissioners appointed under Act 5th Wm IV No. 21, Case No. 332, report dated 28 January 1839, 2/1758 Reel 1213 (SRNSW)

¹⁶ Grant Ser 58 page 85 dated 7 March 1839 (LPMA)



already owned two houses, one in Sydney and his own residence in Liverpool.¹⁷ Spirit licenses and an active involvement in horse racing seem to have been the sources of his wealth, although altercations with his neighbours and family suggest that he was not exactly a model, or peaceable citizen.¹⁸

In 1830 Klensendorlffe was a man of property, living in Sydney and described himself as a grazier. By this time his properties, some acquired by purchase from smaller grant holders, included a farm near Liverpool and another at Myrtle Creek on both of which he had erected substantial buildings, 1400 head of cattle and 'extensive premises' in Sydney that had cost £2000. For some six years he had been a contractor supplying provisions to government and was intent on obtaining more land to promote his business.¹⁹ Clearly there were differing views about Klensendorlffe's business methods. Those who recommended him to government for land grants early in his career, described him as a most worthy person, while James Macarthur described him as 'a notorious rogue' known as 'Clearemoff', a suggestion that his land acquisitions might not always have been either legal or peaceful.²⁰

As early as 1821 Klensendorlffe had applied to be allowed to go through the Cowpastures (then a protected and restricted area) and the County of Argyle, to take stock to the south, beyond the settled districts²¹ and in 1829 when Robert Dixon surveyed part of the Murrumbidgee close to its junction with the Molonglo River, he recorded 'Clensendorlffe's' stations (described more accurately in his field book as 'huts') by the river and at Warou.²² Given his existing interest in the area, it was perhaps not surprising that it was William Klensendorlffe who purchased Stephen's grant when financial necessity made it available.

By the 1830s Klensendorlffe's fortunes appear to have faded and he was having to add to the mortgage Stephen had taken out on his property at the Limestone Plains. In 1835 there was a further charge of £210 to Daniel Cooper²³ and in 1839 the 2560 acres was

¹⁷ Memorial of W Klensendorlffe, Colonial Secretary's correspondence 1788-1825, Fiche 3024, 4/1824B No. 434 page 601 (SRNSW)

¹⁸ Various references in the Sydney Gazette and The Australian

¹⁹ Colonial Secretary's correspondence re: land Wm Klensendorlffe, 2/7901 Reel 1150 (SRNSW)

²⁰ In 1820 the Revd Robert Cartwright described him as 'a very deserving character', Memorial No. 434, p 601, 4/1824B, Fiche 3024 (SRNSW). James Macarthur to his brother 6-9 June 1827, Macarthur correspondence A2931 (Mitchell Library)

²¹ Colonial Secretary's correspondence 1788-1825 Reel 6008 4/3504 p 111 (SRNSW)

²² R Dixon: 'Murrumbidgee River' dated June 1829, AO Map 3646 and Field Book No. 317 p 33, 2/4947 Reel 2627 (SRNSW)

²³ Bk H79 dated 21 March 1835 (LPMA)



mortgaged to Peter William Plomer for £3700 at a crippling 15% interest.²⁴ Some time between 1835 and 1839 William Klensendorlffe moved to live on his property at the Limestone Plains.²⁵ From 1840 his outgoings far exceeded his expenditure and in 1846 when his debt to Plomer had risen to £5790 and he defaulted on his loan repayments he was officially declared insolvent. His assets consisted of the Limestone Plains land 'on which there are a stone dwelling house and some offices erected where Insolvent resides', his stock consisting of 2,000 sheep (many diseased) and 80 cattle, depastured at the Limestone Plains and Jingerry, 20 horses at Limestone Plains, 930 acres at Minto which was also mortgaged and 50 acres at Myrtle Creek.²⁶

In administering the sequestered estate the official assignee gave possession of the land at the Limestone Plains to William Plomer, one of the largest creditors.²⁷ It is not known if William Plomer used the land or its residence but in 1860 he sold the land to his neighbour, George Campbell of Duntroon for £2560, a pound an acre.²⁸

Many years later in 1927 'Kelsendorlff's country mansion' was illustrated in the Sydney Mail where it was described as having been built as a country residence for a Picton hotel keeper and afterwards occupied by S M Mowle (later Black Rod in Parliament). The site was by then part of the golf links.²⁹

Campbell ownership and Duntroon

George Campbell was the fourth son of Robert Campbell senior the well known Sydney merchant and owner of Campbell's wharf at Sydney Cove who had been one of the first grantees of land on the Limestone Plains where his flockmaster, James Ainslie, had first settled a large flock of ewes in the early 1820s.³⁰ Here Robert Campbell later built a country house for himself which he named Duntroon.

From the mid-1830s the property was managed by Charles Campbell who, with the help of Scottish migrant shepherds whom he had brought out to the country, developed a system

²⁴ Bk P289 dated 1 August 1839 (LPMA)

²⁵ When the property was mortgaged to Daniel Cooper, Klensendorlffe was described as living at Liverpool, Book H 79 (LPMA) but the New South Wales and Port Phillip General Post Office Directory for 1839, RAHS Facsimile edition 2000, gives his address as 'Limestone, Queanbeyan'

²⁶ William Klensendorlffe Insolvency File No. 1570, 2/8803 (SRNSW)

²⁷ Bk 12 No. 727 dated 13 May 1847 (LPMA)

²⁸ Bk 66 No. 660 dated 29 March 1860 (LPMA)

²⁹ Sydney Mail 4 May 1927, p 10

³⁰ C E T Newman: The spirit of Wharf House. Campbell enterprise from Calcutta to Canberra 1788-1930, Angus and Robertson Ltd Sydney, 1961, pp 144-150



of mutual help and encouragement, promoting the establishment of small settled communities of hard working families on the Duntroon estate. The sheep carrying capacity of the property was increased by extensive tree and scrub clearance, in what remained largely unfenced paddocks. Additional properties were rented to accommodate the growing Campbell flocks.³¹

On Robert Campbell senior's death in 1846, George inherited Duntroon but Charles continued to manage the estate and live there for some years until 1854 when George married and decided to adopt Duntroon as his matrimonial home. George Campbell's management of the Duntroon property differed considerably from that of his brother and his main initiatives during his twenty years in residence from 1855-1875 were restricted to the house, which he enlarged, and the gardens. He did however purchase the adjacent 2560 acres that had been Klensendorffe's land. It is possible that this land been rented previously for use by the Campbell flocks.

It was only in 1875 when George and his family went to England and brought in his nephew Fred (Charles' son) as his manager that improvements began to be made on the pastoral part of the Campbell enterprise at Duntroon. These included wire fencing, livestock breeding, establishing trees to shelter stock and planting willows along the river bank.

In 1880 a road was surveyed from Queanbeyan west to the Murrumbidgee River, gazetted in 1882 and finally opened in May 1884. The survey plan identified the western boundary of William Klensendorffe's [sic] grant (Lot 7) as the boundary between George Campbell's property, Duntroon and the adjacent property to the west, called Yarrolumla [sic].³²

Frederick's time at Duntroon was comparatively short. George's wife Marianne and her daughters had returned to live at Duntroon shortly after Fred had married in 1878, relegating Fred and his family to the manager's cottage. When George died in London in 1881, Fred decided to seek somewhere more agreeable and to run his own property. He did not have to go far, but purchased the adjacent property, Yarralumla.³³ The new owner of Duntroon, by then some 30,000 acres, was Colonel John E R (Jack) Campbell, George's eldest son, who lived in England and was an absentee owner of the property where his mother Marianne continued to live.³⁴ When she died in 1903 the house at Duntroon was

³¹ C E T Newman: The spirit of Wharf House. Campbell enterprise from Calcutta to Canberra 1788-1930, Angus and Robertson Ltd Sydney, 1961, pp 199-204

³² 'Plan shewing road between Queanbeyan and the Murrumbidgee River' surveyed by James J Baylis, Crown Plan R.2178. 1603 (LPMA)

³³ R S C Newman: 'Frederick Campbell of Yarralumla: a forgotten pioneer pastoralist, Journal of the Royal Australian Historical Society, Vol. 93 Part 1, June 2007, pp 95-97

³⁴ C E T Newman: The Spirit of Wharf House. Campbell enterprise from Calcutta to Canberra 1788-1930, Angus and Robertson Ltd Sydney, 1961, pp 208-209 & p 232



closed up and remained so until it became the officers' mess of the Royal Military College.

The paddocks, buildings and vegetation cover of the Duntroon estate in the early 20th century are shown in a survey undertaken in March-April 1911 for the resumption of the property. Sheet No. 6 of this survey includes Lot 7 of the Parish of Narrabundah, divided into the 'Klenzendorff', 'Narrabundah' and 'Sweet Hills' paddocks. Schedules of improvements on the property resumed by government from Colonel J E R Campbell provide more detailed descriptions of the buildings and land use of Lot 7 at this time.³⁵ The area later used as the site for The Lodge, to the south of the Queanbeyan road, is described as 'open grassy plain gently undulating red friable loam with gravelly patches'.³⁶ Contemporary photographs of the Federal Capital site confirm this description.

³⁵ J E R Campbell Duntroon Estate, Series A358 Item 21, Department of Home Affairs (National Archives of Australia)

³⁶ Subdivision plans of country properties Co. Murray Z: CPM5/3 Duntroon Sheet No. 6 (Mitchell Library)



APPENDIX D HISTORY OF THE LODGE, 1925-1996



HISTORY OF THE LODGE, 1925-1996

By Dr Lenore Coltheart

This history was included in The Lodge CMP, 2001.

Historical overview: Preamble

The following historical overview of The Lodge has been prepared by Dr Lenore Coltheart, project historian, with assistance from Peter Freeman. This section is structured around the principal themes relating to life in The Lodge, and with respect to sequential changes to the building and landscape fabric.

Historical overview: The house is built

The architect, the client and the Federal Capital Commission

The Lodge was always intended to be a temporary building, only for the housing of the Prime Minister until more permanent accommodation could be provided. In September of 1925, the architects Oakley and Parkes of Melbourne wrote to Mr Henry Rolland, Chief Architect of the Federal Capital Commission, to suggest that in a forthcoming newspaper advertisement for tender for the new building, that

'... we suggest advertisement should read Prime Minister's Residence instead of Cottage. Cottage will not attract Tenderers'. Rolland acquiesced to the proposal on the condition that there was no objection printing plan of Prime Minister's Cottage under your [Oakley and Parkes] name but state definitely not permanent official residence but for temporary use only until official residence is available.¹

On completion of their initial design proposal for The Lodge, Oakley and Parkes took the precaution of forwarding their designs to the Commonwealth Architect John Smith Murdoch, to the Chief Engineer Perry Owen, and to the Chief Architect of the Federal Capital Commission, Henry Maitland Rolland. Murdoch made some comment relating to minor architectural amendments [which were accommodated by Oakley and Parkes], and Rolland suggested that a more imposing elevation of The Lodge to Adelaide Avenue should be pursued. Oakley and Parkes responded that ²

'... Regarding the suggested alteration of the plan by Mr Rolland for the purpose of obtaining a more imposing elevation to Adelaide Avenue, we feel that it would be rather a

¹ Telegrams between Henry Maitland Rolland and Oakley and Parkes, Architects, September 1925, NAA Canberra

² Letter from Oakley and Parkes to the Chief Engineer, FCC, on 3 June 1925, NAA Canberra



pity to make this alteration, as it would tend to reduce the compactness of the building, and would certainly make the Smoking Room rather dark. We can overcome Mr Rolland's objection to this elevation by providing a small verandah between the Study and the Billiard Room, and extending a Pergola in a westerly direction from the end of this verandah'. Thus was the western pergola created.

Mr John Smith Murdoch's principal comments related not to architectural matters, but to the policies inherent in the creation of a temporary Prime Minister's residence.³

'... I cannot help doubting whether it is altogether wise to erect such a large house for what is admittedly only temporary accommodation for the Prime Minister pending the provision of official residences which, according to the Advisory Committee's program, will include houses for other officials as well as the Prime Minister, and which, when they are built, I take it, will become part of the ensemble of buildings comprising official Canberra, although possibly not within the "triangle".'

Percy Owen made the margin note, in reference to John Smith Murdoch's comment, to the effect that *'... Mr Murdoch does not know of the proposal that this house [The Lodge] should subsequently be for the President or the Speaker.'*

The Oakley and Parkes plans proposed a two-storey building with a formal elevation facing east, and two [northern and southern] wings of similar length. The southern wing was extended at ground floor only to provide staff accommodation and kitchens. It was this design that the chairman of the Federal Capital Commission, John Butters, sought approval for on 20 November 1925.⁴ In sending his request for approval, Butters made comment that

'... I took the opportunity before calling tenders to submit the plans to Mr and Mrs Bruce, who expressed general approval.'

However, Mr and Mrs Bruce [the first incumbents of The Lodge] and their interior designer, Mrs Ruth Lane-Poole, were to prove less than pleased with the formally approved plans, and a test of wills developed between them and the architects [Oakley and Parkes] and their 'formal' client, the Federal Capital Commission. The opening salvos were fired early in 1926, and related to the perceived need by the Bruces and their designer to increase the size of the building to accommodate staff functions. Oakley and Parkes duly extended the two-storeyed southern wing to accommodate the required functions. There were also the

³ Letter from John Smith Murdoch to Percy Owen, the Chief Engineer, FCC, on 1 June 1925, NAA Canberra

⁴ Letter from John Butters, Chairman, FCC, to the Minister for Home & Territories, 25 November 1925, NAA Canberra



details that Ruth Lane-Poole considered to be incorrect or simply inadequate:⁵

'... Mrs Bruce has brought several matters before me which are really outside the domain of internal decoration ... I enclose a copy of the letter I have written [to Oakley and Parkes] and I know that you will realise that I am only doing this in order to assist in every way I can to bring the matter to a satisfactory conclusion. I would like to add that my decoration work is being very much hampered through the necessity for making structural alterations, which are really architectural in character. When once these are disposed of the field will be clear for my work.'

Oakley and Parkes had had enough of this interference and complained to the Chairman of the Federal Capital Commission. The secretary, Charles Studdy Daley, wrote back to the architects:⁶

'... I am directed to say that the Chairman will be glad if you will do whatever is possible to meet Mrs Lane-Poole's ideas with regard to matters of detail and matters particularly affecting the furnishing of the house, which will not be the subject of extras or embarrassment to the contractor. It must be clear that the question of architectural treatment of the inside of the house is the responsibility of your firm...'

Notwithstanding the diplomatic efforts of Butters and Daley to broker a 'settlement', the conflict continued, and culminated in a letter from the Prime Minister himself, Stanley Bruce, to the newly elected Minister for Home & Territories, Senator The Hon. Sir T.W. Glasgow setting out the discomfiture of The Lodge incumbents over the plans, and the necessity for changes to be made:⁷

'... The original decision of Cabinet, of course, was that a residence for the Prime Minister should be provided when the Seat of Government is removed to Canberra. In pursuance of this decision, the Federal Capital Commission instructed a firm of architects in Melbourne to prepare plans for the building. One morning when my wife was in my office, Mr Butters showed these plans to us, but we only took the most cursory look at them, and did not appreciate that we were being asked to consider them, and make any suggestion as to whether the architects' ideas were suitable for the residence. 'Subsequently, we were supplied with copies of the plans, and when my wife went into them she found that the servants' accommodation contemplated, only included a room for two maids, I think was the number, but in any case a number totally inadequate to run a house of the description that it was proposed to erect. '... Neither my wife nor I is concerned with regard to the

⁵ Letter from Ruth Lane-Poole to John Butters, Chairman, FCC on 14 May 1926, NAA Canberra

⁶ Letter from the Secretary, FCC, to Oakley and Parkes, Architects of Melbourne on 18 May 1926, NAA Canberra

⁷ Letter from S.M. Bruce to the Minister for Home & Territories, 30 August 1926, NAA Canberra



accommodation to be provided in the Prime Minister's residence from a personal point of view, but have dealt with the matter solely from the point of view of the proper and necessary accommodation in the residence of the Prime Minister of the day, whoever he may be. As the present occupant of the position, I have felt a responsibility and obligation to my successors to ensure that proper facilities shall be provided.'

The Prime Minister's letter makes no reference to the advice of their interior design consultant, nor to the plainly unworkable arrangement of two separately briefed design consultants being involved in the project. Clearly, much of the disharmony might have been avoided had both the architects and the interior designer been engaged by the one client, say, the Federal Capital Commission. In the event, a series of compromises were arrived at, and The Lodge was eventually completed in late 1926. Much of the equivocation with respect to design matters can be traced to the stated Government intent that the Prime Minister's residence be adequate to accommodate the required functions in the short term, but that the 'first' Prime Minister's residence be regarded as temporary in nature, and later replaced by a permanent residence. This equivocation can be seen in the naming of the buildings [Prime Minister's Residence, Cottage, Lodge], and in official attitude to expenditure on the building. Given the anomalous nature of the architects' brief, and the cast of players who had involvement in the creation of the Prime Minister's residence, it is extraordinary that the resultant buildings [and grounds] performed its role as effectively as intended. The Lodge [albeit modified and albeit still temporary in nature] continues to perform those roles 75 years on.

The Lodge & the new federal capital: 1911 to 1927.

The designer of the national capital was announced in 1912, with the entry of Walter Burley Griffin and Marion Mahoney Griffin the winner in the international competition. The focus of the Griffins' vision was the articulation of grand civic buildings for the legislature, the judiciary, and the executive. Each was to have an elevated site; the executive buildings were to be located at the Kurrajong apex of a triangle with City Hill and Russell [Mt Pleasant] at either end of the base. Just as the Australian Constitution drew on features of both the British constitutional monarchy and the United States republic in the design of the new nation, so the Griffins' plan drew on the civic styles of both Westminster and Washington. The concept, and the siting of the proposed Capitol building above Parliament House on Camp Hill, were the epitome of this approach. The Capitol would not only be a place where national history would be made, but where it could be recognised and commemorated through centuries, in state rooms open to the public. Like both No. 10 Downing Street and the White House, the site was to include the official residences of both the Governor-General and Prime Minister.⁸

⁸ John Reps Canberra 1912: Plans and Planners of the Australian Capital Competition, Melbourne University



Although the plan produced by the Departmental Board the same year included the siting of the 'Prime Minister's and other official residences' and the Governor-General's residence in their present locations, these were intended as provisional buildings. This plan, intended as a more economical blend of the four leading designs in the competition, also showed the Capitol building located on this site, renamed Capital Hill before 1913, when the ceremony for the naming of Canberra took place there.⁹

In the 1923 Federal Capital Advisory Committee competition for the design of houses in the adjacent section of Blandfordia [Forrest], the Melbourne architectural firm of Percy Oakley and Stanley Parkes won first prize. The following year, they were asked by the new Federal Capital Commission to provide sketches for the provisional residence of the Prime Minister. The style chosen is described as having 'a Regency influence with classical overtones in the loggias and neo-Georgian details'. This style is combined with a Mediterranean theme, a combination notable in 1920s houses, including those in the neighbouring suburbs of The Lodge. These design elements are those recognised as belonging to the distinctive Federal Capital style.¹⁰

Tenders to build The Lodge closed on 12 October 1925, with Sydney builder James Taylor the successful contractor.¹¹ The two-storey building, with single-storey garage quarters attached on the southwest, a natural slate roof in Westmoreland Green and roughcast rendered cavity brick walls, was constructed between December 1925 and April 1927. There were four bedrooms upstairs, and four staff rooms and a kitchen and Breakfast Room downstairs, behind a Dining Room on one side of a large entrance hall and staircase. On the other side was a Sitting Room, a Billiard Room and a Study.¹²

In concept, The Lodge can be considered a prime example of the high end of the architect-led 1920s 'Ideal Home' movement, promoted in a range of journals and magazines. These publications had a wide audience, including professional architects, builders and home decorators, their clients – and those who used their own ingenuity to find ways to replicate the desired style. New magazines such as the Australian Women's Weekly and the Australian Home Beautiful effectively extended the influence of this movement to the 'new

Press, 1997, pp140-41; 'Walter Burley Griffin' in the Melbourne Herald, 3 May 1927; James Weirick, 'Comfort Zone' interview, ABC Radio 1998

⁹ Plan in Federal capital city report, 1912

¹⁰ Peter Corkery, 'Canberra's first private architects', in Peter Freeman [ed], The Early Canberra House Canberra, Federal Capital Press, 1996; Caroline Simpson 'The Lodge', Art in Australia, 1988, p.79; Roger Pegrum, The Bush Capital, Sydney, Hale & Iremonger, 1983, p.167; Prime Minister's residence at Canberra, construction of, NAA: A1, 30/8156

¹¹ Melbourne Herald, 4 February 1926; Canberra – residence for Prime Minister NAA: A199, 26/211

¹² Australian Home Beautiful, 7 June 1926



women' as well as wives charged with home-making, who embraced the new domestic science, the professional shaping of baby care and child raising. The Ideal Home movement was the architectural equivalent, playing its own part in the professional betterment of private life. According to leading Melbourne architect H. Desbrowe Annear, the problem was evident:

'...If women would consent to live better, simpler and more honest house lives, they would get better houses; and until they so consent, it will be impossible to give them better houses'.

Annear's realisation of this ideal were 'two-storey houses, a maximum of window areas, small and functional kitchens and bathrooms'. In the first edition of his own journal *For Every Man His Home* Annear explained that 'The value of a man is measured by what he can do. The value of a woman is measured by what she is'.¹³ In this context, The Lodge appears to be itself the desideratum of the movement, the 'Ideal Home' for the elected leader of the Australian people, who will be judged by what he does and also for the woman not only worthy to be his wife, but worthy of this house, the measure of what she is.

The search for an appropriate name for the Prime Minister's residence was a common thread in Official Conference from 1925 to 1927. In 1925 the architects Oakley and Parkes were suggesting to the FCC Chief Architect that the tender advertisements should refer to a Prime Minister's Residence rather than the FCC's preferred Prime Minister's Cottage. The subsequent official correspondence referred variously to the Prime Minister's House, the Prime Minister's Residence, and early in 1927 the Prime Minister's Lodge. This was the name finally agreed to by the Federal Capital Commission, and subsequent correspondence adhered to this more formal nomenclature for the building and its ground.¹⁴

The naming of The Lodge turned out to be only a minor cause for disagreement. Of much greater consequence were the planning issues for The Lodge, which involved discussion between the client [represented by the Prime Minister Stanley Bruce and his wife Ethel], their interior designer Ruth Lane-Poole, and the Melbourne architects Oakley and Parkes [O&P]. A fascinating record of their animated discussions are to be found in the NAA files [refer Section 3.2.1. above]. One of the results of these discussions was that the architects were asked to extend the southern wing of The Lodge in order to provide the required accommodation. The architectural consequence of this change was that the nearly symmetrical form of O&P's design was thrown 'off skew' with an asymmetrical southern

¹³ Kerreen Reiger, *The Disenchantment of the Home*, Melbourne, Oxford University Press, 1985, pp.51-2

¹⁴ Prime Minister's Residence - General Building, NAA: 1292/1, C8174; Department of Prime Minister and Cabinet, *Annual Report of the Official Establishments Trust [OET] 1992-93*; Simpson p.79



wing.¹⁵

The cost of landscaping The Lodge grounds, and of the building was £18,731, furniture and fittings was £28,319. The work was done by Australian craftsmen, using Australian materials, and was completed in April 1927. The first occupants, Stanley Melbourne Bruce and Ethel Bruce, moved in on 4 May, ready for the opening of Parliament in the new Parliament House five days later.¹⁶

Furnishing & landscaping

Ruth Lane-Poole was engaged by the Federal Capital Commission on 29 March 1926 to furnish and decorate the Governor-General's residence and the Prime Minister's Lodge. A prominent interior decorator, Mrs Lane-Poole wrote for the Australian Home Beautiful magazine from its launching in 1925, and in March 1927 was engaged by Melbourne's Myer Emporium as a furniture exhibitions consultant. She and her husband, C.E. Lane-Poole, a senior forestry official in the Melbourne-based Commonwealth department, had three children, and she brought experience as well as expertise to the task she completed on 5 September 1927.¹⁷

Ruth Lane-Poole was an influential figure at the peak of her career. In her articles she set out for readers the same principles of interior design she employed at the official residences in Canberra. These included practical guidance such as the 'very first rule' in furnishing a dining room – leaving sufficient space around the table for servants to move behind the seated guests 'with ease and comfort'. Equally important, she advised, was to include even a moderately priced carpet, to avoid disturbing the occasion with the noise of servants walking on bare floorboards.¹⁸ The original Dining Room at The Lodge implemented such guidelines to create the desired effect of relaxed orderliness and easy efficiency.

Similarly, the Sitting Room [Yellow Room] of The Lodge reflected the new taste for 'a sunny, well-proportioned room'. Beyond a corridor, the adjacent Billiard Room [Drawing Room/Brown Room] and the Study both presented a more serious and solid air, an effect the Home Beautiful considered could be aided by the placement of a large fireplace at the

¹⁵ Refer NAA : A 3560, 2035; Ruth Lane-Poole designs for furniture for The Lodge; NLA Canberra PIC RO354, Loc 3264; and the Australian Home Beautiful article, 1 November 1929

¹⁶ Residence for the Governor-General and the Prime Minister, NAA: A6006, 1926/07/05; Prime Minister's Residence at Canberra, NAA: A1, 1930/8156; Annual Report OEU 1992-93 Appendix D; Australian Home Beautiful, 7 June 1926 18 Oliver p.112

¹⁷ Appointment of Mrs Lane-Poole to supervise the furnishing of Yarralumla House and Prime Minister's Residence 1926-27, NAA: A6266, G1926/2359; Julie Oliver, The Australian Home Beautiful, Melbourne, Hardie Grant Books, 1999, p.2

¹⁸ Oliver p.112



end of a room, faced with heeler bricks, capturing ‘a sense of dignity and comfort’.

Ruth Lane-Poole asked her readers ‘Why not paper your walls?’ and suggested pretty floral patterns for a country-style bedroom without fussiness, to achieve an elegant but welcoming ‘haven of rest’. Walter Burley Griffin also argued in *Home Beautiful* for a new simplicity and spaciousness, particularly in bedrooms where cumbersome furniture and ‘excessive elaboration’ should be avoided.¹⁹

Despite the eager audience for such advice from the foremost experts of the time, today there remain very few home interiors that can tell of the style and aspirations of Australian home-makers of the interwar period. At The Lodge however, despite the extension of the Dining Room and other changes to the ground floor, it is not difficult to imagine the high ceilings, generous windows and proportions of the rooms as their original decorator dressed them.

At Yarralumla the bedroom furniture was of Queensland maple, the mid-Georgian reproduction dining table of Tasmanian oak. The study and chairs there were Tasmanian blackwood, the desk highly figured and inlaid with Queensland tulip wood. Photographs of The Lodge interiors in 1929 show fine furniture of the same design, in beautiful Australian timbers, including side tables, hall table, chairs in the study, and the piano. The fireplaces in the Sitting Room and the Study also feature timber mantelpieces, a classic design in the Study, and a more elegant style for the Sitting Room.

Through a reading of these elements of style might be discerned other textures which provided the context of Ruth Lane-Poole’s work, such as the influence of her friend Desbrowe Annear, whose services she sought in the design of the furniture for Yarralumla and The Lodge. Annear was an accomplished designer of furniture and an authority on antiques. He assisted with the preparation of designs and selection of craftsmen who made the antique reproduction furniture and cabinet work in Australian timbers, expertly advised no doubt by Charles Lane-Poole, foremost specialist in this field of forestry.²⁰

The Lodge, like Government House, had panelling of mountain ash, the desired nut-brown colour achieved only after installation at Yarralumla apparently showed the effect was too dark, and the panels were taken down and treated until a more mellow surface was achieved. The Lodge Entrance Hall and the Study show the way Lane-Poole used this panelling, while still providing ample space for pictures to be hung.

¹⁹ Oliver p.132

²⁰ Pat Wardle, ‘So aesthetically erratic’ in Chris Coulthard-Clark [ed.] *Gables, Ghosts and Governors-General*, Sydney, Allen & Unwin, 1988, p.111; Carol Cosgrove ‘Westridge House’, *Heritage in Trust*, Summer 1999, p.20; Reigee p.51; Simpson p.52



The Federal Capital Commission's brief for the purchase of household linen, and silver, china and glassware for Government House and The Lodge was 'British and first quality throughout', and Lane-Poole adhered to this, reluctantly rejecting some of the finest 'foreign' items in favour of those of British manufacture.²¹

A set of 114 of Ruth Lane-Poole's working drawings, and 29 photographs taken by her, held in the National Library, includes the design for the Dining Room panelling at The Lodge.²²

Whereas the gardens at Yarralumla were developed from well-established existing grounds, at The Lodge there was – almost literally – a clean sweep. The Prime Minister's house was sited on a bare slope facing Capital Hill, now the site of new Parliament House. The same basic plan was adopted, that of a 1920s bungalow garden with large, 'curved paths, stretches of lawn containing garden beds, and roses everywhere'. A wide driveway was built, with a large turning circle in front of the entrance to ensure passengers alighted from the side of the vehicle facing the front door. At the further stretches of the grounds were shrubs and trees; on the walls, there were trellises, with vines planted to climb up the pillars of the north eastern and south eastern balconies and along the western pergola.

To develop the gardens quickly, roses and other plants were ordered from a Sydney nursery in huge quantities in the first winter, to supply the new gardens at Yarralumla as well as The Lodge. Vegetable gardens and picking gardens for flower arrangements indoors were established in the grounds of both houses.

There was however an interesting distinction in the planting of the two gardens, reflecting the definition of The Lodge as a home and not a place of work. Though both gardens were the responsibility of the same Department – and both had roses aplenty - at Yarralumla more unusual and formal flowers were grown, while the gardens at The Lodge had a more suburban air, with phlox, zinnias, asters and the inevitable petunias.²³

Historical overview: The households

²¹ Ruth Lane-Poole *Australian Home Beautiful* 1927, pp.12-18; *Table Talk* 12 May 1927, pp.15-16; Wardle p.111

²² Ruth Lane-Poole Furniture designs for Prime Minister's Lodge and Government House, Canberra NLA: NLA PIC R10354 LOC 3264; Photographs of Prime Minister's Lodge and Government House Canberra, NLA: PIC P890 LOC A87 Album 881; Residence for the Governor-General and the Prime Minister NAA: A6006, 1926/07/06; Prime Minister's Residence – Furnishings 1926-32 NAA: A6272, E100 ; Furnishings Government House and PM's Residence 1926-28, NAA: CT86/1, 190 1926-28; Prime Minister's residence and Government House - Furnishings 1927-28, NAA: A292, C8187

²³ Victor Crittenden, 'Glad the gardens!' in Coulthard-Clark 1988, pp.131-51



The Bruces, 1927 to 1929

Stanley Melbourne Bruce was Prime Minister for six years, from 9 February 1923 until 22 October 1929 when the Scullin Labor Government won the Federal election. Stanley and Ethel Bruce moved into the brand-new Lodge in 1927, and the gardens grew around them. Most other Canberra households were also newly establishing their homes and gardens, with the relocation of thousands of people from Melbourne to Canberra in time for the official transfer of the seat of government on 9 May 1927, the day of the formal opening of the provisional Parliament House. Among those moving from Melbourne were Charles and Ruth Lane-Poole, as he was appointed first head of the Commonwealth's new Forestry School. The principal's residence was built in Banks Street, Yarralumla, next to the School, in 1928. Lane-Poole obtained permission to choose the architect, and appointed Desbrowe Annear.²⁴

The Bruces, with their small dog, moved in on 4 May, two days before the arrival of the Duke and Duchess of York for the official ceremonies. The Prime Minister's residence was not intended to accommodate State visitors, but was a Canberra residence for the PM and family, where official guests would be entertained but where the family's private life would be lived. At this Royal visit, as for others, the visitors stayed at Government House.

From the outset it was clear that The Lodge was the business of the Prime Minister's wife, though running the household was an unpaid office. Ethel Bruce had taken a role in the latter stages of construction and to the chagrin of both architect and builder, had major changes made to the design of the house, including additional rooms in the southern wing. With Ruth Lane-Poole, she continued to insist on significant changes even after moving into the house. Ethel Bruce took charge of the household as she was expected to, and was responsible for the hire of staff. The first, Maude Holskamp and Myrtle Wood, were brought from Melbourne to work as cook and housemaid; paying their wages presented a lengthy challenge as the various departments sorted out a procedure. Ethel Bruce made these payments herself for some time, providing a further complication over the way this amount could be refunded to the Prime Minister's wife. The Lodge also had a handyman, who brought in wood and stoked the boiler which supplied all the hot water for the house. The domestic servants lived in, and were only on the Commonwealth payroll while the PM or his family were in residence.²⁵

The architectural style, interior decoration and the functioning of The Lodge household provide an invaluable window on contemporary culture, public and private. The style of the building suited its status to its setting, and while no match for London's No. 10 Downing

²⁴ Carol Cosgrove, 'Westridge House', *Heritage in Trust*, Summer 1999, p.20; Wardle, pp.110-11

²⁵ Prime Minister's Residence - General Building, NAA: A292/1, C1874; Prime Minister's Lodge Staff 1926-50 Part 1, NAA: A461/7G4/1/12



Street nor Washington's White House, The Lodge was the prime residence of a neighbourhood where Canberra's more affluent residents made their homes in this planned city. The architectural form of The Lodge declared it to be a private home, albeit that of the prime public figure of the Commonwealth of Australia. Unlike the British and US examples, and unlike the residence of the Governor-General, The Lodge did not include office accommodation, and separated the Prime Minister's home from his office, staff and Department, and from the Ministry, all accommodated in Parliament House. This was also a deviation from the Griffins' planned siting of both residences and Executive together on Capital Hill.

Oakley and Parkes' design, while linked to the 'Federal Capital' style of contemporary official buildings, emphasised the blended English Georgian and Mediterranean/American West Coast influences favoured in suburban dwellings in the 1920s. This was the architectural expression of one characteristic of Australian nationalism from the 1890s, when American innovations were welcomed, not as a replacement for, but as a balance to, the entrenched Britishness of colonial life. The Lodge belonged to the 1920s expression of this movement, evident in the homes built for an elite like a 1929 house at Springfield in South Australia, or even more intriguingly, the Bruces' own home, 'Pinehill' at Frankston, designed by Melbourne architect, Robert Hamilton. As if to invite the flattering comparison, 'Pinehill' featured in an article on 'fine homes of the better class' in the *Australian Home Beautiful* soon after the Bruces moved into The Lodge. The issue has an attractive cover picture of Pinehill's arched entrance facade.²⁶

A curved drive led to the front entrance of The Lodge, and in the grounds there was a tennis court and a croquet lawn. The vegetable gardens east and south of the tennis courts were established during this time, and there was also a cow, tended by the handyman to supply the house with fresh milk. In the warm Spring and Summer of 1927 and 1928, the garden beds and plantings in the landscaped grounds developed rapidly, with vines beginning their climb up the pillars of the north eastern balcony at the front of the house and of the pergola at the rear. The pergola sheltered the windows of the Study and the Billiard Room from the western sun, while retaining the sense of ample air and light even in these, the most 'masculine' rooms in the house.

A Labor Government won the 1929 Federal Election and the Bruces moved out of The Lodge in October. The house remained empty for two years, with the new Prime Minister declaring it "was no time for luxury" It was in 1929 that the *Australian Home Beautiful* ran a feature on The Lodge. Their caption to the perspective and plans read:

'... This beautiful Canberra home -the Prime Minister's Lodge -is ready for Mr Scullin to

²⁶ Peter Cuffley, *Australian Houses of the 20s and 30s*, Melbourne, Five Mile Press, 1989, pp.82-83; Oliver, p.17



enter whenever he chooses. He may just walk in and not worry about the rent.'

The Lyons, 1932 to 1939

The Federal Election on 19 December 1931 resulted in success for the new United Australia Party, led by J.A. [Joe] Lyons. While this meant a memorable Christmas for the Lyons family, it was no less busy for those responsible for The Lodge, which had been unoccupied for two years. On Christmas Eve the Federal Capital Commission asked to be advised if the new Prime Minister would be living at The Lodge, as advance notice was essential to arrange 'minor internal and external renovation and to restore furniture and equipment to their positions according to the inventory'.²⁷

Joe Lyons was sworn in as Prime Minister on 6 January 1932, and moved into The Lodge on Saturday 18 January, with his private secretary Martyn Threlfall and Mrs Threlfall, so the latter could assist with hiring staff – a task dreaded by The Lodge's new 'Chatelaine'. Having installed the older children in their Melbourne boarding schools, Enid Lyons arrived with the youngest children in mid-February 1932. The Threlfalls stayed in The Lodge for several months, Martyn Threlfall coaching Enid Lyons on the required account-keeping procedures.

The Bruces established the brand new house as a Canberra base, but it was Joe and Enid Lyons who made it a home for a family. With official channels for dealing with household domestic matters at The Lodge set up, Enid Lyons found it somewhat easier to secure responses to her requests. The family were also in residence much longer than the Bruces and negotiating the 'no-woman's-land' where domestic and government spheres intersected became more routine for Enid Lyons, and for the 'private' and public servants with whom she dealt in her unpaid job of managing the household. It probably also helped that Yarralumla had its first 'live-in' occupants as the Isaacs, unlike the Stonehavens who divided their year between Sydney, Melbourne and Canberra, moved into Government House and made it their home.

Prime among the factors shaping more effective procedures was the undeniable need to suit The Lodge to its substantial new family. The younger six of the eleven children of the Lyons family were raised at The Lodge – they moved in when their youngest son, Peter, was less than a year old and baby Janice was born midway through Lyons' term of office. It is difficult enough to imagine how Enid and Joe Lyons accommodated themselves to The Lodge even with only half their family, and Enid Lyons thought the house not intended for children at all. It would certainly have been impossible for this large family to stay together at The Lodge, a prime ministerial family of thirteen obviously not anticipated in its design and specifications. Indeed, one German newspaper thought the situation unique, describing

²⁷ Prime Minister's Lodge and Canberra House, FCT 1929-32, NAA:A1/151931/ 9403



Joe Lyons as ‘the child-richest Prime Minister in the world’.²⁸

Whatever the great difficulties the family faced in living at The Lodge, the sheer size of their young family successfully counteracted both electoral and executive sensitivities about domestic spending. The Lodge was no longer a ‘white elephant’, but unarguably returned to full and ample use. The cost of suiting it to the unique needs of new occupants after the house had sat, embarrassingly and expensively empty for half its brief life, might even have been welcomed. In any case, the house was adapted to Enid Lyons’ specifications, to provide more bedroom space and additional family comfort throughout. Further accommodation was achieved by the construction of a glazed ‘balcony room’ off the main stair landing. This work was documented in 1935 and probably completed soon thereafter.

The major change was upstairs, where the central balcony above the entrance arches was glassed in, and incorporated with the upstairs Landing [Breakfast Landing] to provide additional bedroom space. This was possibly around the time of the birth of the Lyons’ youngest child in October 1934. Striped awnings were installed on the windows of the original front bedrooms. The bedrooms then extended along the full front of the house, from the second bedroom on the northern side [now Bedroom 1/Prime Minister’s Bedroom] to the main bedroom [now Bedroom 2/Curtin Bedroom]. The northeastern balcony leading off the northern bedroom appears to be the setting for a photograph of the children with their nanny, probably in 1935. The new bedroom area might also have allowed some playroom space upstairs in order to maintain the role of the official rooms downstairs. The Lyons children’s nanny ‘Sister Clare’, who came with the family from Tasmania, and her equally beloved successor Elsie, would also have occupied quarters near the children’s rooms.

A decision to fund only two house servants had been made even before The Lodge was completed. The key member of staff was Hilda Jones, appointed housekeeper by the Threlfalls, and described by Enid Lyons as ‘a comfort to me always and a mainstay of the domestic superstructure’ during her six years of service. The Prime Minister also had a full-time chauffeur for the Humber motor car assigned to him. The chauffeur, Ray Tracey, a ‘large and good-humoured’ man, became a Lodge legend, serving under seven Prime Ministers.²⁹

The design of The Lodge was found wanting not only by those required to turn it into a family home, but also by those who envisaged the ‘monumental’ building meant to replace it. Some officials certainly favoured more formality and dignity than The Lodge provided and from the first The Lodge barely passed muster with those used to a grander style. Ernest Crutchley, sent to Canberra from Melbourne to represent Britain until the High Commission

²⁸ Enid Lyons, *So We Take Comfort*, Melbourne, William Heinemann, 1965, pp.191-92

²⁹ Lyons, p.195; Prime Minister’s Lodge Staff 1926-50 Part 1, NAA: A461/7G4/ 1/12



was established in 1935, found the Australian Prime Minister's residence entirely lacking. He extended his disdain at the form of the building, to the functioning of the household when he found the Prime Minister's chauffeur doubling as a drinks waiter at an official function. His disapproval at this example of government frugality reached horror at the casualness with which, the guests all served, Joe Lyons invited Ray Tracey to help himself to a drink and join the assembly.³⁰ The Lodge was actually quite physically isolated from other residential areas. An early street map of Canberra prepared by the Property and Survey Branch of the Department of the Interior shows The Lodge and adjacent Adelaide Avenue and National Circuit. The nearest residential neighbour to the north was the Westlake temporary workers settlement.

The issue was more fundamental than a clash of British class-consciousness and Australian egalitarianism: it was just one example of the Lyons' constant attempts to treat this house as a home. When they were both at The Lodge, they always arranged for all the staff to be off on Sundays after a midday dinner, the family washing the dishes themselves, to create a brief illusion that 'we lived alone in our small private world'.³¹

Some evenings when the Lyons were in Canberra they were both able to relax at The Lodge. Though an occasional colleague came to dinner, of the first Ministry only one lived in Canberra, the rest all travelling home at the end of each sitting week. When Parliament was sitting Enid Lyons rarely attended, sharing her husband's self-consciousness at being witnessed in public performance.³² On off duty evenings the family sometimes repaired to the Billiard Room [Brown Room], where the game was less important than the comfort of this pleasant retreat, warmed by its large fireplace.³³ The Lyons gained some extra living space in this room when the large, handsome billiard table and all its equipment were removed to storage at Kingston.³⁴

The Billiard Room was separated from the Drawing Room [Yellow Room] by a corridor, leading from the entrance hall to the Study. Enid Lyons recalled that most often in the evenings, the couple liked to sit and talk in the Drawing Room [Yellow Room]. This was a welcoming and comfortable room even when the setting for a formally composed photograph. The entrance hall, dominated by its mountain ash panelling and staircase, and the central arch of the main entrance to The Lodge, were the other settings chosen by the photographer on the official occasion of the visit of the Duke of Gloucester to Australia for

³⁰ J. Gibbney, *Canberra 1913-1953*, Canberra, AGPS, 1988, pp.165-66

³¹ Lyons, p.207

³² Lyons, p.209

³³ Lyons, p.208

³⁴ Prime Minister's Lodge - Furniture and Equipment Stocktaking, Bedroom 1. NAA: A431. 1946/349



the Victorian Centenary celebrations in 1934.

In Summer the Billiard Room and Study windows looked onto a shady vista, with both northern verandahs and the entire length of the pergola covered with the lush growth of wisteria. As well as the development of the gardens in the landscaped areas, the orchard and the picking garden to the south of the house and the vegetable gardens established below the tennis court provided enjoyable activity and flowers for the house, as well as the plentiful fresh vegetables the family were used to at Home Hill.

The Lodge was the Lyons' Canberra home for just over seven years, though Enid Lyons calculated that in that time, the longest continuous period she was there was only five weeks. Her very active role in national public life meant more travelling and speech-making than undertaken by any other prime ministerial wife. Even so, this estimate underscores the very different role of The Lodge in the instances when there have been children in the household, for the PM was officially 'in residence' and The Lodge up and running when any member of the family was there. Despite this, for Joe and Enid Lyons, like the Bruces, The Lodge was never 'home'. For the Lyons family this was Home Hill at Devonport in Tasmania, where the whole family reunited. When Joe Lyons died in office on 7 April 1939, this was where the family farewelled him, and where he was laid to rest.

For the first decade, regular inventories were taken at The Lodge, the first when the Bruces moved out in 1929, and then in September 1933, August 1936, and November 1938. The inventory schedule prepared in 1929 following the departure of the Bruce family and prior to the proposed leasing of The Lodge is a comprehensive record of furniture and fittings and decorative treatments. The inventory is appended, refer Appendix 5. Another inventory was taken in June 1939, as soon as Enid Lyons had packed the family's belongings after Joe Lyons' death in April. At the first Lodge inventory in 1929, losses were written off, although the Governor-General was required to repay two thirds of the value of any broken or missing articles at Yarralumla. At the time of the 1933 Lodge inventory it was decided to follow the 1929 precedent, rather than request Joe Lyons to refund a proportion of a 40 pound deficiency, on the basis that the case of The Lodge was different as 'the Prime Minister is required to maintain a home elsewhere, while Government House is the recognised place of residence in Australia of the Governor General'. This expedient ignored the fact that since the two residences were completed, only the resident Australian Governor-General, Isaac Isaacs, had made Yarralumla his 'recognised place of residence in Australia', for Lord Stonehaven had spent an equal amount of time in Sydney and Melbourne.³⁵

³⁵ Information for ... Tender to take a lease of the Prime Minister's Lodge [Furnished] at Canberra NAAA6086/TI, C1308; Prime Minister's Lodge – Furniture and Equipment Stocktaking Part 1, NAA: A431, 1946/349



The Menzies and Faddens, 1939 to 1941

In the first years of the 1939 to 1945 war there were two Prime Ministers -Robert Gordon Menzies [26 April 1939 to 28 August 1941] and Arthur Fadden [28 August to 6 October 1941].

In the three months between the death of Joe Lyons and the Menzies moving into The Lodge with their two younger children on 25 July 1939, Enid Lyons arranged the removal of the family's effects and the usual exit inventory was conducted.³⁶

Pattie Menzies brought her own domestic servant, Miss Lindsay, from the Menzies' home at Kew in Melbourne. The Menzies' daughter recalls the 'naturally thrifty' Pattie Menzies having carpet trimmed to remove worn sections so the saved portions could be used in smaller rooms, and having curtains remade and similarly recycled. Perhaps the clearest indication of the energy of the new Chatelaine was the auditor's querying of the inventory in February 1940, which reported deficiencies of an astounding £164.17.6 since the stocktaking only seven months previously, when Enid Lyons had moved out. It took several months detective work for staff to locate most of the missing items, discovered either recycled or removed to different rooms, or among the quantity of items discarded or in storage.³⁷

Nevertheless, Pattie Menzies had expert assistance and these economising efforts seem less familiar to the everyday business of good household management when considered in context. Soon after moving into The Lodge, Pattie Menzies was required to supervise redecoration work at Yarralumla in anticipation of the arrival of the Duke and Duchess of Kent, when it was expected that the Duke of Kent would become Governor-General. The Department of the Interior appointed Melbourne decorator, Dolly Guy Smith [who, like Ruth Lane-Poole, worked for the Myer Emporium] to undertake the work at Yarralumla under Pattie Menzies' supervision. While the Menzies were in London in 1939, Pattie Menzies had talks with the Duchess of Kent, and returned to oversee the extensive refurbishment at Yarralumla. This included re-panelling the main rooms and entrance hall in Queensland maple, and then redoing this work when the Duchess requested that the panelling be enamelled white. The costly attempt to transform Yarralumla to suit the Kents' preference for 'a restrained modern fashion' was the source of Opposition attacks which only petered out with the outbreak of war. The Duke of Kent did not become Governor-General, and the combined labours of Dolly Guy Smith, the Duchess, and Pattie Menzies became a legacy

³⁶ Equipment for Prime Minister's Lodge – Stocktaking 1939, NAA: A292/1C11429

³⁷ Prime Minister's Lodge Staff 1926-50 Part 1, NAA:A461/7G4/1/12; Carpets in Prime Minister's Lodge - Suggested disposal of 1 carpet and 2 runners 1939, NAA: A292/1C19429; Prime Minister's Lodge – Furniture and Equipment Stocktaking Part 1, NAA: A431, 1946/349; Heather Henderson, 'A Prime Minister's daughter in Canberra' *Canberra Historical Journal* 44, September 1999, pp.2-8



apparently unremarked by Lord and Lady Gowrie, and plainly unappreciated by the Duke and Duchess of Gloucester when they arrived in 1945.

Pattie Menzies ensured that Dolly Guy Smith also helped with the redecoration at The Lodge, begun when the Menzies moved in and completed only a week before they moved out. Although nowhere near as extensive as the undertaking at Yarralumla, the work was still down-played because of the expense, and as it proved, futility, of the work for the Kents. The ideas, designs, and above-all the decorative talents of Dolly Guy Smith were more successfully employed at The Lodge, where for instance, the Drawing Room was transformed from the Lane-Poole 1920s 'ideal' style, to the 1940s equivalent, with a lichen-green carpet and off-white furniture set off by pink and white chintzes.

Menzies was at The Lodge for only a short time in 1941, spending the first five months of the year in London. Pattie Menzies completed the redecoration of The Lodge in August that year, but did not have long to enjoy the results. Although his Government survived the 1940 election, his own position was far from secure and Menzies' term as Prime Minister ended on 28 August 1941 when he had to resign and allow Arthur Fadden, Leader of the Country Party, to become Prime Minister. That day he adjourned the Cabinet to return to The Lodge for dinner and to walk in the grounds with Pattie, discussing the crisis with her before returning to the Cabinet in Parliament House and tendering his resignation.³⁸

The Menzies moved out of The Lodge the same week, Pattie Menzies bidding the staff a tearful farewell before making a sad train journey back to Melbourne. The inventory was taken on 9 September, and Fadden stayed at The Lodge from 14 September until Parliament rose. Neither Ilma Fadden nor their four children appear to have travelled to Canberra from their Queensland home to join him there. Mrs Hilda Jones, housekeeper to the Lyons, was kept on staff during Mr Fadden's residence until 6 October 1941, when the Government lost the support of the Independents and the Curtin Labor Government took office.

The Curtins & Chifleys, 1941 to 1949

John Curtin became Prime Minister on 7 October 1941; when he died on 5 July 1945, Frank Forde held the position for a week. Ben Chifley had been acting Prime Minister from 30 April to 2 July 1945, during Curtin's final illness, and he became Prime Minister on 13 July 1945.

Elsie and John Curtin moved into The Lodge late in October 1941, their household staff a housekeeper, cook, housemaid, parlour maid and chauffeur. They later reduced this establishment because of the war, and their modest requirements. Elsie Curtin spent

³⁸ Kevin Perkins, *Menzies*, Adelaide, Rigby, 1968, p.137



almost half of each year at The Lodge, travelling from Perth twice each year and staying in Canberra for two or three months each time. She was there on 19 November 1941 when Curtin was first notified of the tragedy of the sinking of HMAS Sydney with the loss of all hands, though he spent many hours unable to share the confidential intelligence even with her, until it was cleared. Elsie Curtin was again at The Lodge the following autumn, and later in 1942.

In Perth Elsie Curtin had a major role in Curtin's electorate including work in the electorate office, such as dealing with correspondence from constituents. In Canberra, she performed the official duties required, including entertaining visitors at The Lodge, and working for the Red Cross. She did not take the role of household management of her three predecessors; the housekeeper, Mrs Pincombe, ran The Lodge while the Prime Minister was in residence. In the last months of Curtin's life they lived at The Lodge together, and in this period her duties included a tea party for women journalists, held in the Drawing Room at the end of January 1945. One of the regular dinner guests when Elsie Curtin was at the Lodge was Ben Chifley, as he stayed at the Hotel Kurrajong during parliamentary sessions and was renowned for dining in his room there on tea and toast if left to himself.³⁹

Elsie Curtin did not share the billiards and card games Curtin enjoyed as relaxation; her love was music and she spent many hours playing the baby grand piano in the Drawing Room at The Lodge. Despite criticism for not being by her husband's side, Elsie Curtin succeeded in keeping the family home at Cottesloe as the centrepiece of her family, while undertaking a substantial range of duties both in the electorate, and on the other side of the continent, at The Lodge. The Curtins were a close couple, and their long months of separation were at the time endured by many Australian families because of the disruption of war.

The Lodge during John Curtin's wartime prime ministership was thus a place of work rather than a home. The billiard table was returned to The Lodge and Curtin's main diversion was regular games in the Billiard Room, with Ray Tracey his usual companion off duty as well as during the working day. This picture of the evenings when Curtin was in residence without Elsie Curtin is important in correcting the view that the house was unused or echoed with emptiness during the Curtin period. This is a well-used house, even if it were not a family home during the war. It is curious that the periods Curtin was at The Lodge without Elsie dominate histories, not the months they shared there, nor indeed the devoted attentions of staff members like Ray Tracey and Mrs Pincombe when Elsie Curtin was busy in Perth.

There is evidence aplenty that both husband and wife found the long separations a source of sadness, but the 'public' evidence has a weight not accorded personal details and

³⁹ Diane Langmore, *Prime Ministers' Wives*, Melbourne, McPhee Gribble, 1992, pp.115-46



reminiscences. The image etched in the public record is thus of the heroic and solitary leader of a nation at war, alone at the helm. Curtin's letter of 4 August 1942 thanking Enid Lyons for a 'warm and generous' note she had sent him, and referring to his thoughts 'when I brood at The Lodge' is a constantly cited source for this interpretation, which has Curtin always alone at The Lodge, whether imagined brooding inside, gazing from a window late at night, or pacing the grounds 'agonising over the vicissitudes of the war'. This use of The Lodge to portray Curtin with neither companion nor comfort is curious, given the evidence of the loyal companionship he received from staff, colleagues and friends there, and the sustained comfort he received as husband and father whether in Canberra or Cottesloe. It also seems unnecessary to present this Prime Minister as a lonely hero, for the record of his wartime leadership needs no contrived embellishment.⁴⁰

In the last six months of his life, Curtin was hospitalised twice with serious heart disease. He left hospital in Melbourne in January 1945 to return to Canberra and resumed work there. He had the small satisfaction of seeing the flagpole he had requested six months before finally erected on 24 January – he had originally asked for this to be done in time to fly the US flag for Independence Day 1944.⁴¹

Elsie Curtin was with Curtin at The Lodge, and remained there, with Curtin ill again in April and back in hospital for most of that month. He died at The Lodge on 5 July 1945, the last days spent with Elsie by his bedside in the south-eastern bedroom referred to ever since as the Curtin Bedroom [Bedroom 2]. This is the only room at The Lodge to be so widely associated with one of the occupants, although other interesting associations emerge in this history. Though Joe Lyons also died in office, this happened in a Sydney hospital; Curtin's death not only in office but in The Lodge might have created this strong and persistent association.

More than any other Australian Prime Minister, Curtin has a legendary status woven around his personal qualities, his contribution as Australia's leader during World War II, the principles for which he stood, and the image of a lonely and austere life at The Lodge. The power of this last element is reflected in this reminiscence of a later occupant of The Lodge, Hazel Hawke:

When John Curtin was the Prime Minister he chose not to sleep in the main bedroom of The Lodge, but in a smaller one from which he could see the beacon of the light tower on top of the surrounding hills. It is the same room in which my two infant grandsons slept when we first lived in The Lodge. Some nights I used to sit in this room with the boys, and

⁴⁰ Graham Frick, *Profiles of Power: the Prime Ministers of Australia*, Melbourne, Houghton Mifflin, 1990, pp.130, 140 is both an example of and comment on this phenomenon; for other examples see sources below

⁴¹ Government Flagpole Prime Ministers Lodge, NAA: A461/7U4/1/12



*look out at the light. I would think of it as the light on the hill; and I would think of Curtin — alone in that room at night, carrying the burdens and responsibilities of a wartime leader that weighed so heavily on him— and I would imagine that perhaps he was thinking of his wife Elsie, and his children, in far away Perth’.*⁴²

After the Canberra ceremonies following John Curtin’s death, Elsie Curtin and her son John packed all the family’s personal possessions at The Lodge before flying to Perth for Curtin’s burial service there.

When Ben Chifley became Prime Minister on 13 July, Elizabeth Chifley made it clear to journalists that she would not be moving into The Lodge, as she was caring for her aged mother. Her mother died that month, making her preference to remain at the family home in Bathurst again the subject of public attention. However, Elizabeth Chifley was at The Lodge periodically. She was there in March 1946 before Chifley left to attend a Prime Ministers’ conference in London, returning to Bathurst immediately after his departure. In November that year she was again in residence, and entertained parliamentary wives to afternoon tea in the Drawing Room. The following March both the Chifleys were at The Lodge when she came to Canberra for the investiture of Sir William McKell as Governor-General, and in October that year she and Mrs Evatt arranged a series of luncheons and afternoon teas at The Lodge. Elizabeth Chifley liked The Lodge, which she thought an elegant house, and she was fond of the garden, and even more so of the Drawing Room piano: like Elsie Curtin this was her favourite post when she was at The Lodge. The Chifleys also had family members to stay, their nephews and nieces recalling that The Lodge ‘seemed to run itself’.

While contemporary perceptions and historical accounts present The Lodge as largely empty during the time both Curtin and Chifley were in office, this is misleading. The evidence of the actual use of the house points to a fuller use of the residence than the emphasis on the separate lives of the two wives suggests. Indeed, a focus on The Lodge, rather than on the prime ministerial marriages, during the 1942-49 period is valuable in revealing contemporary assumptions about the women’s roles, now embedded in historical accounts. That Elsie Curtin and Elizabeth Chifley lived in their family homes rather than being with their husbands in Canberra reflected the experience of most parliamentary wives. Their roles are singled out for judgement only by the existence of the prime ministerial residence, where they were obviously expected to take on the unpaid and undefined position of chatelaine for a term at their country’s pleasure.

In this light The Lodge is revealed not just as the primus inter pares of the inter-war ideal home movement, but as a national home, the primus inter pares of Australia’s domestic life for three quarters of the past century. The Lodge is the space for a prime ministerial wife, and if she is perceived as absent, that domestic life is threatened with emptiness. This need

⁴² Hazel Hawke ‘In search of the light on the hill’ John Curtin Memorial Lecture, Curtin University, 1999



not have anything to do with the facts of actual occupancy of the house. The Lodge has never been the consideration here, rather it is what The Lodge stands for – the place of the dutiful woman. Public duty makes the separation unproblematic, for a husband can be absent if he must; private duty requires wives to be always present. Any other choice means the home is ‘empty’, ‘unused’, as The Lodge was, and is, described in this period.⁴³

From 1942 to 1949 The Lodge thus ‘ran itself’. Although never intended as a residence for official visitors, it was used for this purpose during the talks on the Peace Treaty with Japan at the end of August 1947. Chifley arranged with The Lodge staff for four members of the British delegation to stay there from 24 August until 2 September, with Government House already accommodating six of the visitors.⁴⁴ There were no changes to the house during the terms of office of Curtin and Chifley, though records such as the issue of white uniforms to the domestic staff in February 1948 indicate the house was kept in efficient running order. The difference was there was no ‘chatelaine’, the term Enid Lyons used in referring to the role of a prime minister’s wife at The Lodge, and which has been widely used since.⁴⁵ It is a useful term to distinguish between incumbents who undertook renovation or redecoration so that the fabric of The Lodge was altered, and those who did not make an attempt to shape the house into their home, for it is never the Prime Minister who has taken on this task. In short, when The Lodge has had a ‘chatelaine’, it has been refurbished; when it has not, it has been considered ‘unoccupied’.

When Parliament resumed in 1950 after Labor lost the election on 10 December 1949, Ben Chifley moved back to the room at the Hotel Kurrajong which had been his Canberra residence for twenty years. He died there on 13 June 1951.

The Menzies, 1949 to 1966

Robert Gordon Menzies became Prime Minister on 19 December 1949 after Chifley’s electoral defeat, and remained in office until his retirement in January 1966. This sixteen-year period is still the longest term of any Australian Prime Minister. To a chorus of journalists’ approval of the ‘re-opening’ of the ‘disused’ Lodge, the Menzies resumed life in the house they had so reluctantly left in the winter of 1941. Their three children were now grown, and only their 21-year-old daughter moved back to The Lodge with them in 1949.

The house had not been renovated since it was built twenty years before, nor refurbished since they left eight years before. Considered by Pattie Menzies as ‘decayed’, its furnishings and fittings ‘meagre’, she took up the homemaking challenge once again. The

⁴³ See for instance ‘In power again’, *People*, 22 November 1950; Langmore, p.188

⁴⁴ Accommodation Government House Prime Minister’s Lodge NAA: A5465/ T1BC47/1

⁴⁵ Lyons, Chapter 22; Prime Minister’s Lodge Staff Part 1 1926-50, NAA: A461/ 7G4/1/12; ‘The new chatelaine of Prime Minister’s Lodge’ *Argus* 24 April 1939; Langmore, 1992, pp.147-72



top balcony was still glassed in to form the additional bedroom incorporating the Landing [Breakfast Landing] required by the Lyons family. Renovations to kitchen and bathrooms, and updated equipment especially in the kitchen, were immediate priorities. Taken on a visit of inspection, Pattie Menzies immediately drew up a list of furnishings and kitchen equipment required and this was approved by 20 January 1950. She also ordered from Melbourne glazed chintz curtains and a cotton brocade covered lounge suite with colourful cushions for the Drawing Room [Yellow Room]. While these purchases aroused no public interest, press reports seized on the purchase of the fleet of 221 cars by the new Government, which included a new Prime Ministerial car.⁴⁶

The management of the house had largely been the province of the staff during the periods of the previous three Prime Ministers. Pattie Menzies had difficulty with taking over the household and, when staff members left, problems in retaining replacement staff. Her attempts to shape the 'Chatelaine' role to suit the household as well as herself foundered as she sought to realise a 1950s translation inside an 'ideal home' of the 1920s. She settled for a staff of two and 'was her own housekeeper and worked hugely at it'. Pattie Menzies had more success in dealing with departmental staff, where she adopted 'a civilised sort of combat, full of style and courtesy and in the best English, but it was wise not to invite it', according to a former head of the prime minister's department.⁴⁷ She frequently cooked, even for dinner parties, and for the first time the accommodation and facilities in the kitchen were subject to an overhaul. In 1952 alterations to the big kitchen and the smaller kitchen, or Breakfast Room, were made to suit the family's needs. A new sink was installed in the big kitchen, and a cupboard over the mantelpiece in the breakfast room. Shelves in the scullery were enclosed, and a new meat safe put in. The Aga stove installed in 1927 was one of the original models of the slow combustion stove invented by Nobel prize-winning Physicist Gustav Dalen. Though the Aga was hailed as 'a real trooper' on the domestic front, Pattie Menzies found her stove more of an enemy, but nevertheless succeeded in meeting its substantial challenges. Throughout her years at The Lodge she maintained the practice of cooking for the informal dinner party Menzies held every Sunday night for members of his Department and other colleagues. While family and visitors often enjoyed a game of tennis beforehand, Menzies usually came in to dinner late after spending the afternoon working in his study. After dinner, Menzies, who had 'a natural dinner party flair' took his guests to the billiard room for cigars and snooker.⁴⁸

The Dining Room sat only ten people for a formal dinner, and twelve without service at the table, as at the Sunday night events. This became a problem on the occasion of the inaugural Prime Minister's XI cricket match which Menzies arranged at Manuka Oval in the

⁴⁶ Prime Minister's Lodge Staff Part 1, 1926-50, NAA: A461/7G4/1/12

⁴⁷ John Bunting, *R.G. Menzies, a Portrait*, Sydney, Allen & Unwin, 1988, p.133; Langmore, 1992, pp.173-200

⁴⁸ Bunting, pp.26-27, 121-25; Oliver, pp.86-7; Heather Henderson, p.6



Spring of 1951, to ensure the visiting West Indies team played a match in Canberra. That night, both teams were entertained at The Lodge, where Pattie Menzies had a long table set up in the Entrance Hall to accommodate them.

The night before, just the members of the Prime Minister's team, captained by Jack Fingleton, dined at The Lodge, with Menzies making his famous martinis and Pattie Menzies carving the roast. This 'family style' dinner was, typically for the times, actually a 'chaps' occasion' as Robert Menzies made clear, describing both the dinner and 'the cricket talk in my study and on a side portico' as 'purely a men's affair' while 'My wife, as usual, kept in the Menzies and his daughter relished an anecdote from this evening, when the players stayed the night and Lindsay Hassett, on his way to his room at 2 am, carried a hefty brass bowl of flowers from the entrance hall up the staircase and into Heather's bedroom, woke her and bowed to present the gift before going to his own room.

Both the Prime Minister's XI matches, which included Don Bradman's final social match at Manuka Oval in February 1963, and the dinners became an institution, and ceased with Menzies' retirement until the tradition was revived by Bob Hawke.⁴⁹

Of course there were other more formal and elaborate dinners, such as those given for Princess Marina in September 1964, the Duke of Edinburgh in February 1965 and the Duke and Duchess of Gloucester two months later.

Both Pattie and Robert Menzies were keen billiards players, having been taught by international champion Walter Lindrum, and the Billiard Room [Drawing Room/Brown Room] was their favourite retreat after dinner. However, after the marriage of their daughter in 1955, they decided to convert the Billiard Room to provide an extra Drawing Room, removing the old billiard table and placing sets of low bookshelves along the southern wall. Pattie Menzies enjoyed playing the piano, though the Menzies seemed not to occupy themselves at The Lodge listening to music; The Lodge radiogram was not functional when they moved out at the end of 1965 – and in any case, would have played only 78 rpm records, unobtainable since long-playing records were introduced in the 1950s.⁵⁰

While some of Pattie Menzies' requests for maintenance and repair work were unsuccessful, a regular program of work appears to have taken place throughout this period. In 1959 there were bathroom refurbishments, with a new basin and cabinet fitted, and further work in the kitchen. The same year, a development plan for the grounds was

⁴⁹ Robert Menzies *The Measure of the Years*, pp.269-72; Heather Henderson pp.6-7; Gerard Henderson *Menzies' Child*, p.116

⁵⁰ Henderson, p.5; Perkins, p.231



commissioned by the National Capital Development Commission.⁵¹

A border of trees and bushes separated the landscaped gardens of The Lodge from Adelaide Avenue to the north and National Circuit to the west. Nevertheless tourist buses utilised the view of The Lodge's back terrace as they proceeded slowly along National Circuit, until Pattie Menzies had some pot plants strategically placed to afford some privacy as she and the Prime Minister enjoyed their afternoon drink. At this time only a two-strand wire fence marked the boundary of the grounds. A guard house was built at the main gate on Adelaide Avenue in 1951.

The gardener, Mr Warren, was 'renowned for his chrysanthemums' and the landscaped gardens were carefully tended, with additions for ceremonial and sentimental as well as the horticultural reasons. In 1963 when Queen Elizabeth visited Canberra to commemorate the 50 anniversary of the founding of the national capital, she planted a tulip tree on the northern lawn [a second tree was planted to the east of this one]. When Princess Alexandra visited Australia in 1959, three eucalypts were planted in a line by the driveway, opposite the south-eastern corner of the house, one planted by the Prime Minister, one by Pattie Menzies, and the other by the Royal visitor. In about 1952, the Menzies had imported seeds or seedlings of two Scots pines and the couple each planted a tree close to the north-western corner of the tennis court, though only one remains. A keen gardener, Pattie Menzies extended the gardens below the tennis courts which provided large harvests of vegetables. Below the southern side of the house, near the orchard, she re-established the poultry run in an attempt to raise ducks.⁵²

The Menzies lived continuously at The Lodge, rather than keeping their Kew house as their home. Their long tenure was unusual, and with their own three children adults, The Lodge became the second home first of their six Melbourne grandchildren, and then of their daughter's four children who lived in Canberra. Although the grounds were opened for fetes and other events, the Menzies maintained the privacy of their family life in the house as much as possible. Like most of the 'chatelaines', Pattie Menzies spent much more time at The Lodge than her husband. She was frequently there alone, and disliked this. On one occasion when the cook had not returned from an evening out, she called for assistance from both the police and the Department early next morning, insisting that all the house locks be changed. The grandfather clock in the entrance hall was removed from The Lodge and put into storage because she could not bear to hear the hours so loudly chimed when

⁵¹ The environs of the Prime Minister's Lodge - A study for development, Yuncken Freeman Brothers, Griffiths and Simpson, 1959

⁵² Department of Housing and Construction *Prime Minister's Lodge Gardens Conservation and Management Plan* January 1986; Henderson, p.4



she was in the house alone.⁵³

Robert Menzies ended his record term when he resigned as Prime Minister in January 1966, but packing up after their long residence occupied more than a month and as late as 26 February the *Canberra Times* reported that the date of their vacating The Lodge was not certain, though the Menzies had booked into the Hotel Canberra for a week from the 3 March. The official date on which The Lodge was vacated was 28 February 1966.⁵⁴

The Holts, 1966 to 1967

Harold and Zara Holt lived in The Lodge for less than two years, from Holt's succession in January 1966 after Menzies' retirement, to his death in December 1967. However, these two years were marked by the greatest activity in building and renovation since The Lodge was originally constructed. Until this time only maintenance, the rearrangement of the first floor bedrooms, and upgrading the kitchen facilities had been done, but in 1966 and 1967 all main rooms on both floors were completely redecorated. Renovations included the removal of the corridor between the former Billiard Room and the Sitting Room downstairs, and changes to the upstairs corridors to give direct access from bedrooms to bathrooms, forming three self-contained bedroom suites.

Zara Holt found the prospect of taking responsibility for a house of thirty-five rooms initially daunting, and recalled the hardest part was assembling a complete and well-trained staff of five – a task which took her 18 months. The only member of staff to serve both the Menzies and Holt households appears to be the driver, Ray Coppin. Zara Holt bemoaned the failure to provide the Prime Minister's wife with a secretary, and as much as possible sought help from the PM's secretary to deal with her own voluminous official correspondence. The Prime Minister's wife's [unpaid] duties included the weekly arrangement of menus with the chef and of household requirements with the housekeeper, holding official dinners at The Lodge – from the weekly backbenchers' dinner the Holts instituted and lunches and teas for the parliamentary wives, to Royal visits and hospitality for foreign heads of State and/or their wives. As Zara Holt accompanied Harold Holt on all his overseas visits, and frequently had her children and grandchildren to stay at The Lodge, the extent of her redecoration and renovation indicates how thoroughly and energetically she immersed herself in the role of Chatelaine.

Moving in after the 17-year occupancy of the Menzies, who had apparently purchased much of their own furniture in that time, Zara Holt found The Lodge bare, dingy and depressing, with discoloured walls and carpets, and scanty furniture in rooms too numerous and too small. She took charge of the refurbishment, which began immediately and

⁵³ Betteridge 1999

⁵⁴ *Canberra Times*, 26 February 1966



continued for the two years the Holts occupied The Lodge. The work was all achieved in concentrated spells when they were absent from Canberra, as security required the Prime Minister to reside elsewhere while workmen were in the house. The only room not redecorated was the small room on the first landing, which had glass doors, and looked out onto the gardens at the rear of The Lodge.⁵⁵

The Holts had married in 1946, when Zara Holt had three young children. They had bought a house in Toorak in 1955, which she had redecorated in chocolate brown, exterior and interior, with a black and white kitchen featuring bright pink blinds and ceiling. The same decorative confidence marked her immediate launch into a makeover for The Lodge. The Menzies had not moved out until 28 February and the Holts lived in the Hotel Canberra during March [Harold Holt's Canberra home for the 30 years he had been a Member of Parliament] so that the work Zara Holt planned for the Dining Room, Entrance Hall and Sitting Room could be done. When Holt invited Sir Warwick and Lady Fairfax to lunch at The Lodge during that month, Zara Holt had to spend a morning covering the workmen's tracks and preparing the Dining Room before rushing back to the hotel suite to prepare herself. When the Holts and their visitors arrived, they found that despite the preparations, workmen had in the meantime shrouded the furniture and removed the Dining Room mantelpiece.⁵⁶

This occasion, shortly before the Queen Mother's visit to Canberra, ensured a very rapid completion of curtaining and carpeting the Dining Room before the Queen Mother dined there on the evening of Sunday 3 April. With the capable help of the versatile Ray Coppin, the room was completed, with dark emerald green carpet and taffeta curtains in the same colour, hung from white painted curtain rods. Though she was 'so tired of Georgian dining rooms' and this remained her least favourite room even after more extensive work, she was proud of the speed with which she achieved a new look for the Dining Room in time for the Royal visit. Although she had ordered the Tasmanian blackwood mantelpiece removed so it too could have a lighter finish, and every coat of the dark brown varnish was stripped, she found it put back after it was re-varnished dark brown. She shared her chagrin with Maie Casey, who said she found the same dominance of dark varnish at Government House, and she and the Governor-General considered this must be an unwritten law for Yarralumla and The Lodge.⁵⁷

Recalling her work with obvious pride and pleasure, Zara Holt wrote that her chief decorating principle was to have a single starting point which would provide the theme for the room. As she thought a Prime Minister's residence lacking without the national flag

⁵⁵ Zara Holt, *My Life and Harry*, Melbourne, The Herald, 1968, pp. 162, 166

⁵⁶ Prime Minister's Lodge - Furniture and Furnishings, NAA: A463/32, 1966/ 952; Holt, p.162

⁵⁷ Holt, p.164



displayed internally, she chose the prominent position of the main staircase for the installation of a flagpole with a flag on permanent display. This was her 'starting point' for the Entrance Hall, which she redecorated to complement the red, white and blue of the Australian flag. Her aim was to achieve a sunny atmosphere, and she took advantage of the eastern wall of 'Georgian glass doors with very pretty glass fanlights on top' and the central landing on the 'broad really well-scaled staircase'.

She considered the curtains and the dark varnished wood panelling on the walls 'killed the light' and her decision to have the panelling painted white attracted both shock and criticism. She defended the dramatic change by arguing that the timber panelling was of poor quality. She stated that, stripped of its dark varnish, it was revealed as 'just old bits of dark varnished three-ply' not matching in grain or texture or colour, and disfigured by brand-names, and with marks of truck tyres. Not only did she dismiss the panelling as the plainest squares of three ply and battening, but there was 'of course the inevitable plate shelf three-quarters of the way up the walls' limiting where pictures could be hung. Zara Holt decided the 'quickest thing was to paint everything white, remove the shelf, and no nonsense about it'.

To set off this 'clean, shiny, shiny white background' for the flag, she chose a 'deep black emerald green' carpet in the Entrance Hall and on the Staircase. As a 'pull-together' for this decorating scheme, she placed in a corner a round table for the visitors' book, and covered the table with a full length black felt with a thick white fringe. On top was a brass inkstand, a plain white marble lamp with a black shade, and 'a big silver bowl of shining and polished Granny Smith apples' supplied from the trees at The Lodge and at the Holts' Portsea Garden, and much enjoyed by the plentiful traffic. The final touch to this rapid but extensive makeover was the positioning of two euphoniums on the wood panelling in the entrance hall near the Dining Room doorway.

As the Sitting Room on the left and Dining Room on the right opened off the Hall, the deep green carpet was taken through these rooms too. Similarly, her decision to remove the pelmets from the windows and hang white taffeta curtains from ceiling to floor to expose 'the pretty fanlights above the doors' was carried through all the rooms. As she found all the curtains in poor condition, they were all replaced with curtains hung from brass or wooden rods with rings to match, to fall straight from ceiling to floor. The Australian flag can thus be considered the starting point not only for the transformation of the Entrance Hall, but also for the adjoining rooms.⁵⁸

Zara Holt proudly presented the transformed rooms for a colour feature which appeared in the Australian Women's Weekly immediately after the Royal Visit, but her work had barely

⁵⁸ Holt, Chapter 16



begun.⁵⁹ In May she completed plans for redecorating the walls and ceiling of the Dining Room which included removal of the panelling and ceiling battens for wallpapering, and reconstruction of the former Billiard Room. The work was advised, supervised and materials supplied by Woollahra decorator Marion Best; another supplier of fabric and papers was the equally socially prominent Marcel Dekyvere. This work was scheduled for completion while the Holts were in Washington for three weeks in June and July.

On this overseas visit, like every other one, Zara Holt spent every available hour shopping for The Lodge. An urgent exchange of cables from the Embassy in Washington and the Consulate-General in New York occurred when Marion Best could not obtain a wallpaper she had chosen in time to complete the Dining Room before their return, and Zara Holt sought measurements and found a replacement in New York – a ‘very strong black and white printed wallpaper’ to set off the colour scheme and to off-set the disliked Georgian sideboard. Zara Holt also had a new Dining Room table purchased so that all twelve of the ‘very large and handsome’ chairs could be used. These were the chairs designed by Ruth Lane-Poole, with backs formed of a stylised ‘PM’ in interlaced ribbons of wood. The new table was long and narrow and could be collapsed to form a small table for two. In New York in September 1966 she bought four bronze and crystal peardrop candelabra holding 6-8 candles each for the Dining Room, and always kept white candles in these. President Johnson had presented them with ‘a magnificent copy of his favourite mirror in the White House’. This was a convex mirror, reflecting a whole room, set in a carved gilded woodwork frame. The frame was surmounted by an American eagle with outstretched wings, and from its beak were draped two fine bronze chains reaching to either side of mirror. When this mirror arrived back in Australia, Zara Holt had it installed above the mantelpiece in the Dining Room.⁶⁰

On this second visit to the United States [29 August-14 September] the Holts again stayed at Blair House, the official guest residence in Washington, and were entertained at the White House. Zara Holt was determined to obtain for The Lodge the magnificent and rare Chinese silk wallpaper featured in both places. Though she eventually managed to locate a set, the price of \$6 000 was clearly out of the question for the prime ministerial residence.

To complement the dark emerald carpet, Zara Holt dressed the walls and ceiling of the small Drawing Room with a white shantung silk wallpaper, the sheen of this offset with a curtain of white voile with a delicate pattern of ferns in various greens. In a corner was placed another of the six round tables Zara Holt collected from a variety of secondhand shops, all for less than \$3. The condition of this one was concealed by its elegant dress of dark green Siamese silk, matching one of the armchairs, a white Victorian lamp with its

⁵⁹ *Australian Women's Weekly*, 20 April 1966

⁶⁰ Holt, pp.150, 171



original glass shade, and a big wide necked display jar, filled almost all year with pink or mixed roses.

Two of the other armchairs were covered with cotton of the same print as the voile curtains, and the remaining two armchairs and the couch left with the white cotton brocade covers chosen by Pattie Menzies. Zara Holt prized her other acquisitions for this room. A Tom Roberts portrait of a young woman was borrowed from the National Gallery [this painting, Mrs Leonard Dodds, now hangs in the sitting room at Yarralumla]. A collection of Victorian emu eggs, set on silver stands with Australian motifs of Aborigines, kangaroos, and tree ferns from the National Library's Rex Nankivell collection had caught her eye when tucked away in a case in one of the corridors of Parliament House; and she persuaded Harold White, then head of the National Library collection, to lend them for The Lodge. In an antique shop she found 'a very beautiful corner cupboard, quite old and rather pale wood, about Georgian I would think, unvarnished and painted inside the glass front with old dull green paint' and had very small light bulbs fitted inside to display the eggs.

To complete this room, she brought from the Portsea house 'some kneeling Nubian tables and a rather large kneeling Nubian holding on his shoulders a very large big green shell'. In this shell, she planted ferns supplied by the Parks and Gardens Department. After the central heating was installed downstairs in The Lodge, these ferns had to be replaced several times, but the small Drawing Room earned the name 'the fernery' with the plentiful supply usually there. Zara Holt admired her work in this room very much, having achieved her aim of creating 'a very pretty room, light and sunny and very feminine, but not fussy'. Less admiring was the Departmental officer prevailed upon to find a craftsman who could replace the hand of the Nubian when it became waterlogged and fell off.⁶¹

Her pride was the room which caused even more shock than the white panelling, and she recalled the fun she had in redecorating the big Drawing Room, the former Billiard Room, as 'no one could believe me when I showed them the patterns and colours I wanted'. By the time her redecorating wave reached this room, she had come to dislike the narrow corridor between the Drawing Rooms, leading to the Study and considered this 'socially a real hurdle'.

Implementing a plan of Ethel Bruce's forty years before, Zara Holt had the corridor removed. Doors were installed which slid behind floor to ceiling bookshelves that extended across the top of the wide doorway. This provided an extra metre of space in the big Drawing Room, making it 'a really lovely reception area'. At the other end of the room, she had the windows on either side of the fireplace covered with floor to ceiling bookshelves.

⁶¹ Holt, pp.168-70; Simpson; Betteridge 1999; Prime Minister's lodge Renovations and maintenance 1966, NAA: A463/32, 1966/952



Quantities of books were brought from the National Library to fill the shelves.⁶²

Her 'starting point' here was that the room was already 'very very dark', for although there were two big French windows on the northern wall looking onto the garden, there was a 'great fir tree' there, and between the tree and the windows, thick wisteria covered the 'lovely pagoda', the 'old, old vines wound around white posts'. She decided to 'accentuate the positive' by turning the whole room dark brown, with 'dull dark brown cork on walls, dark dull brown carpet, brown velvet covered furniture and no colour and a gold and brown leafed ceiling'.

She planned the whole transformation in detail, including stripping the walls, repainting the woodwork, laying carpet and re-covering furniture, so that it could be completed in their three-week absence. When the Holts returned, she set about placing the carefully chosen items she had found. These included 'a magnificent gold Chinese screen', big gold and black candelabra with crystal drops and golden lilies for the mantelpiece, and black tables with gold touches. She added 'to give some drama' two life-sized carved wood figures holding navy blue candles aloft.

These she had found in England, where they had originally been in the chapel of a large country house, two of the three kings in a nativity scene. Zara Holt recalled proudly that when couturier Pierre Cardin visited The Lodge he admired these figures and thought they must originally have been French.

With the exception of the little room off the first landing of the main staircase, no room was left untransformed in this blitz of redecoration. The records of the Prime Minister's Department include an 18-part series of 'Furniture and equipment files' for 1966-67.⁶³ The subtitles tell something of the tale of new purchases: Carpets [1966], Pearl shells [1966], Electric blankets [1966 to 1967], Light fittings [1966-1968], Soft furnishings [ie wallpaper, curtains and blinds] [1966 to 1970], Round tables [1966], Corner cupboards [1966], Recovering of chairs [1966], Hairdryer [1966], Vases [1966], 'Magic Maid' heating unit, Oil heating [1966], Radio and television [1966 to 1973], Flagpole and flag for internal stair landing [1966], Books and bookshelves [1966 to 1970] and Gas cooking range [1966].

Each of these headings has its own story: 'wallpaper, curtains and blinds' only hints at the transformation of the main rooms downstairs, and the extraordinary changes upstairs which created three bedroom suites with dressing rooms and bathrooms. The main bedroom suite the Holts shared became a vision in shocking pink with flowery bed curtains and window curtains but with a 'heroic' theme for the PM's dressing room. The second suite featured a

⁶² Prime Minister's residence - general building NAA: A292/1, C1874; Prime Minister's Lodge, Furniture 1966, Part 1 NAA: A463/32, 1966/1095

⁶³ NAA:A463/32, 1966/1095



copy of a gold-leaf swan-adorned Empress Josephine bed Zara Holt bought in pieces in London; when assembling it proved a challenge, she provided a photograph of the original, and insisted on a custom-made bed base being built when the standard one bought could not be made to fit. The 'Swan Suite' was completed with off-white carpet and a pale beige wallpaper with silver butterflies on the walls and ceiling. On the mantelpiece were crystal candelabra, and she found delicate silver gilt tables to place beside a chaise lounge and on either side of the bed. The third suite became the 'Bird Room', equally remarkable with its bird-patterned wallpaper, curtains and bedcovers.⁶⁴

Similarly, the file title 'light fittings 1966-68' covers Zara Holt's extensive refitting of the lights throughout The Lodge, which included what the file describes as 'plastic chandeliers', wall sconces in the Entrance Hall and elsewhere, and cylindrical 'jam tin' fittings suspended from the ceiling in the Brown Room, a room later described as 'gloomy and tomblike'. Zara Holt defended all her choices vigorously, arguing that as the big Drawing Room was generally only used at night, it did not matter how dark it was. At night she preferred the room illuminated only with the candelabra and the kings, and the 'dark brilliance' of the fire to create a 'very attractive, soft and quiet and restful' effect, albeit with 'glamour'.

Hansard 25 October 1967 records the inevitable, a requested accounting of the cost to the taxpayer of the work at The Lodge. The total, more than \$65 000, did not seem excessive to Zara Holt, who defended her budget-consciousness by pointing to her choice of the 46 plastic chandeliers to fit out all the upstairs bedrooms, hallways and bathrooms. This saving, she argued, had allowed the use of the more expensive crystal in the main rooms downstairs as the plastic fittings cost \$3 and could be prevented from yellowing with the low watt bulbs she preferred. In November the invoices were still coming in, including for instance, Marion Best's invoice for tortoise shell wallpaper and a coffee table. Neither was all the work done; exterior painting in white with black trim began in December and was scheduled for completion before the Holts' intended return from their Portsea holiday on 15 January.⁶⁵

Although she had such major impact on The Lodge, Zara Holt appears to have taken little interest in the garden, and changes to the exterior seem to have been minor, such as the installation of striped awnings on all the eastern windows at the front of the house, although in November 1967 she proposed that a portico be built at the front entrance. Her recollection of this period indicates how happy a time she found it, and her pleasure in creating this ambient setting for her husband as Prime Minister is both appealing and poignant. The distressing circumstances in which the Holts' effects were packed and removed from The Lodge ought not detract attention from the extraordinary record of Zara

⁶⁴ Holt, pp.176-77; NAA: A463/32, 1966/952

⁶⁵ NAA: A463/32, 1966/952; Holt



Holt's ample commitment to the role of Chatelaine.

The Gortons and McMahons, 1968 to 1972

John Gorton was sworn in as Prime Minister in January 1968 and immediately after John and Bettina Gorton and their adult daughter moved into The Lodge, Gorton had the tennis court brought up to 'first class condition, with a fast playing surface'. The Gortons also had a heated swimming pool installed, an improvement Zara Holt had advocated after witnessing Holt and President Johnson working all day by the pool at Camp David, breaking off to swim a lap, then returning to their task. A double carport was built at the back for the additional cars, and new awnings and blinds were fitted to the exterior.

Inside the house there was little change, although in May 1968 Bettina Gorton pointed out that the ceiling panels and cornices in the principal Guest Bedroom – Zara Holt's Swan Suite – had broken away from the ceiling joists. An immediate inspection was made and a decision made to install a false core board ceiling as plastering could have damaged the Thai silk wallpaper. This work was done while the Gortons were overseas. With the guidance of Kevin Smith, assigned liaison officer for The Lodge, Bettina Gorton also arranged for a small dining chair to be ordered from CF Rojo in Melbourne. She also had the room on the first landing fitted as an office for herself and her secretary.

When Adelaide Avenue was widened and realigned in 1968, work began on a boundary wall and fence for The Lodge, after a number of security breaches were reported. Gorton also stated that he intended making greater official use of the house and held meetings of Cabinet and of other officials there, including US Secretary of State Dean Rusk in April 1968, so that greater security was necessary. The wall was completed in 1970, giving The Lodge 'more the air of a small White House' and still enabling tourists to catch glimpses of it. As the widening of Adelaide Avenue reduced the area of the original grounds from 2.8 to 1.8 hectares, this work included the rearrangement of the vegetable and picking gardens. A new double carport and patio were also added in 1968.⁶⁶

Bettina Gorton made perhaps the greatest impact on the gardens of any of the occupants of The Lodge, working with Dick Ratcliffe on the design of an Australian native garden with an ornamental pool in a bus area in the north-eastern corner of the grounds. This garden was dedicated to her after her death in 1983, and a plaque installed naming it the Bettina Gorton Garden.

Sonia and William McMahon moved into The Lodge after McMahon took over Leadership of

⁶⁶ *Canberra Times* 10 May 1968; *Australian* 11 July 1969; Department Housing & Construction 1986; Simpson, p.54; Prime Minister's Lodge – Renovations and maintenance 1966 NAA: A463/32, 1966/952; Prime Minister's Lodge, Furniture 1966, Part 1 NAA: A463/32, 1966/1095



the Liberal Party in March 1971. The couple, who had been married only six years and had three small children, retained their Sydney home and the family spent much of the time there.

The Whitlams, 1972 to 1975

Little refurbishment appears to have been undertaken during the three years Gough and Margaret Whitlam lived at The Lodge. Margaret Whitlam stated that she would not be undertaking renovation or redecoration, and her changes were limited to 'toning down' the effect of some of Zara Holt's work. The shocking-pink main bedroom was altered by papering with a white silk wallpaper, and in the kitchen, Margaret Whitlam had an equally bright pink linoleum replaced with black and white tiles.

She also had some furniture moved, placing some orange covered chairs from the Sitting Room in the big Drawing Room, which had become the 'Brown Room'. The Whitlams borrowed the David Boyd painting, *The Bushfire*, from the National Gallery for the Brown Room, and Margaret Whitlam retrieved a desk from storage for her own use, and also brought back the grandfather clock for the Entrance Hall.

The Whitlams planned extensions to the Dining Room, finding it inadequate as had most of their predecessors. Although the room was unchanged during their term, it has a close association with a major event of the Whitlam government. It was there that Rex Connor, Lionel Murphy and Whitlam decided, on the night of 13 December 1974, to attempt to borrow \$4 billion as an overseas loan. The trio then called in Treasurer Jim Cairns, attending another meeting elsewhere in The Lodge, to sign the authorisation, which was given to the Governor-General for his signature the next morning, just before Whitlam left on his 5-week tour of Europe.⁶⁷

While Margaret Whitlam undertook the household duties expected of her, including briefing the cook and housekeeper each Tuesday, she made a conscious choice not to fill the *Chatelaine* role. She proclaimed herself trapped in The Lodge, 'an aged princess in a tower', in contrast to her husband's explicit delight in his leadership of the nation. For both, their term at The Lodge was abruptly terminated when the Governor-General, Sir John Kerr, dismissed the Prime Minister in 1975.⁶⁸

The Frasers, 1975 to 1983

When Malcolm and Tamie Fraser moved into The Lodge at the end of January 1976, the family were not newcomers to Canberra. They had built a two-storey house in Deakin, near

⁶⁷ Frick, p.219

⁶⁸ Langmore, pp.238, 242; Margaret Whitlam, 'My Day', *Woman's Day*



The Lodge, in the early 1960s when Fraser was a new MHR and the couple had been married only a few years. When the Frasers moved into The Lodge in 1976, their oldest son was working as a jackeroo and they enrolled their younger son and two daughters at boarding school to avoid the need for them to be accompanied to a Canberra school by a security guard. The children stayed at The Lodge during some school holidays, but the family most frequently united for holidays at home on their Nareen property in western Victoria.

That year the Committee on Official Establishments was set up to coordinate planning for the four official houses: the residences of the Governor-General in Canberra and Sydney, the Prime Minister's residence, and Australia's harbourside equivalent of Blair House, Kirribilli House in Sydney. The Frasers visited the USA in 1976, and Tamie Fraser was impressed with the idea of the Americana Fund, an initiative of Jackie Kennedy. In August 1977 the Prime Minister announced the establishment of the Australiana Fund, with Tamie Fraser the first president. Like the Americana Fund, it is aimed at acquiring items of historical significance to the official residences and their former occupants. Tamie Fraser had been surprised when she found no sign at The Lodge of its status as the official Prime Ministerial residence, nor any memorabilia of its former prominent occupants. She also noted that it was 'not even particularly Australian in atmosphere'. She had been delighted to find a welcoming note from Margaret Whitlam on the hall table, and repeated this courtesy for her successor, Hazel Hawke, when the Liberal Party lost the Federal Election in 1983 and the Frasers in their turn vacated The Lodge. Equally pleasant was the discovery of the 'wonderful' staff they inherited, including a secretary for Tamie Fraser, and also Mrs Tomic, who had looked after the Frasers when they first moved to Canberra in 1960. A new chef was recruited, and Bryan George appointed as butler.

Less welcoming was the house itself, which seemed inefficient in layout, with the service area inadequate and staff required in bad weather to carry wet washing from the laundry outside the back door, up an outside staircase, through the staff sitting room to the 'dingy little pozzie' where the drier was located. Parts of the house had become shabby – when Tamie Fraser's family visited, they found Zara Holt's glamorous wallpaper peeling from the guestroom ceiling, and numerous cracks in the bathroom walls.⁶⁹

The first task Tamie Fraser undertook however, was to supplement the original white and gold Royal Doulton dinner service, which involved copying the special pattern with the Prime Ministerial crest designed in 1926 by Ruth Lane-Poole. When the order was placed with the Melbourne office of the company in 1976, it was taken by the same man who had filled the original order fifty years before. Perhaps because of the acrimony at Fraser's

⁶⁹ Christina Hindhaugh, *It Wasn't Meant to be Easy: Tamie Fraser in Canberra*, Melbourne, Lothian, 1986, p.17



appointment at Prime Minister, or perhaps because of the remaining irritation over the perception of Zara Holt's lavish spending and the widely produced evidence of its lavish effect, this purchase created a furor. It did not deter Tamie Fraser from battling to secure major renovations to the service wing, this time aided by the press which headlined the poor working conditions of the staff.⁷⁰

The Frasers entertained Prince Charles, and then the Queen and Prince Phillip, at The Lodge during 1977. In November of that year, The Lodge's fiftieth, the Department of Construction confirmed the structural stability of the building, finding only 'minor signs of age'. The work on the service wing, and the long-sought extension of the Dining Room, was recommended, and proceeded the following year.

As well as the remodelling of the service wing, cellars, kitchen and dining room, architect Guilford Bell also redecorated the main rooms of The Lodge. Ten years after Zara Holt's scheme was completed, the Drawing Room, Sitting Room, Entrance Hall and Dining Room were redecorated in 'classic colours and style' which included cream painted walls and a white Berber carpet. Nonetheless, when an Open Day was held on 29 October 1979, The Age sniffed that The Lodge was 'not a patch on Yarralumla's vast rooms and powder-blue tranquillity'.⁷¹

In 1979 the Government decided that planning for a new residence for the Prime Minister should proceed, with The Lodge assessed as inadequate in both size and style. The only other major work during the Frasers' period was renovation of the main bedroom suite and fire protection in 1980-81, and external repairs and repainting in 1981-82.

⁷⁰ Hindhaugh, p.21-22

⁷¹ Hindhaugh, p.21; Simpson, p.55; Betteridge November 1999; Langmore, p.273



The Hawkes, 1983 to 1992

Bob and Hazel Hawke moved into The Lodge in 1983, the week after the Labor Party won the March Federal election. Hazel Hawke became the second president of the Australiana Fund and took an active part in the refurbishment of The Lodge. Designer David Spode was appointed and the aim was to develop a style which would reflect the history of the house, rather than the design trends of the day.

The major work of the Hawkes' period at The Lodge was the program of refurbishment of the ground floor public rooms in 1984-86, undertaken according to the scheme developed by Spode for the Official Establishments Trust. The Trust's scheme for The Lodge was to maintain and conserve the building and grounds in line with the heritage values as the official residence of Australia's Prime Ministers. This approach guided the refurbishment in 1988-89 when the landing study, the principal guest suite, the main bedroom suite, the second guest bedroom suite, the first-floor corridors and landing, and the ground floor toilets were also refurbished. The following year the fourth bedroom suite was redecorated, and in 1991 the refurbishment of the staff areas was commenced.

Boards in the Drawing Room floor were also replaced during the work of removing the wall-to-wall carpet. It was discovered that the method of repairing the timber floor had been to use adhesive between the floorboards and plywood on top, a parsimonious fix. Similarly, the wiring of the house had been patched rather than replaced – despite the recommendation of an electrician secured by Pattie Menzies thirty years before, who had pointed out that the expected lifetime of the wiring had already been exceeded in the 1950s.

The refurbishment of the Dining Room included Sanderson print wallpaper and wood panelling to restore the spirit of the original Lane-Poole interior. To reduce the acoustic reflex produced by the high gloss paint on the walls and the glazed ceiling, the ceiling was also covered with fabric. The Royal visit of the Prince and Princess of Wales took place while this work was underway in the autumn of 1982, and the planned luncheon was held outside, under the wisteria-covered pergola.

Hazel Hawke also took a keen interest in the restoration of the original Beale baby grand piano, which had been located and was put in the charge of Melbourne restorer Wayne Stewart, whose students delighted in the project. A keen pianist, Hazel Hawke followed the tradition of many of her predecessors in spending some of her happiest times at The Lodge playing the piano which turned the Sitting Room into a music room.⁷²

For Bob Hawke The Lodge was, in some ways, like their large house in Sandringham,

⁷² Hazel Hawke, *My Own Life*, Melbourne, Text Publishing, 1992; Langmore, p.296; interview 15 March 2000



Melbourne, with its billiard room, tennis court, swimming pool and grounds enclosed by trees.⁷³ At The Lodge Hawke lost no time in creating a new billiard room upstairs to replace the room converted to a second Drawing Room by the Menzies, and a new billiard table was bought to replace the original one. Even so, the house had limitations as a comfortable home, with the new billiard room described as ‘absolutely miserable in the depths of winter’, when the upstairs rooms relied on radiators for heating. Downstairs, ducted air-conditioning had been installed during the Frasers’ term, but this created an uncomfortable dryness.

Hazel Hawke, like Pattie Menzies, also found the house lonely, with the Prime Minister spending long hours in Parliament House. She was used to having her own work to do and despite her keen interest in fostering The Lodge refurbishment along heritage lines, like Margaret Whitlam she rejected the Chatelaine role and found the ‘two price of one’ assumption ‘hard to swallow’. She stopped the practice of a daily consultation with the chef, and when Bryan George, the butler, resigned, she replaced him with a House Manager, a position filled by Gordon Mair. Hazel Hawke used the landing room as her study, and had timber venetian blinds installed on the west-facing windows, using a portable air-conditioner there in summer. When by herself in the evening, she dined seated alone at the vast dining table, until she arranged for a leaf to be taken from the table and set up by a window. The need for an informal breakfast area prompted the Hawkes to create a ‘breakfast balcony’ upstairs, where they installed an attractive table acquired by the Australiana Fund.⁷⁴

Although the Hawkes’ three children were adults, they hired a nanny as their two grandsons also lived at The Lodge for a long period. As the children were very small, gates were installed on The Lodge rear stairs, and a fence constructed around the swimming pool.

In 1990 the internal plaster walls and ceilings were reported ‘largely unkeyed from their base’ and were replaced during redecoration at that time.⁷⁵ Inspection of the fabric of the house at this time indicated many features of a building not intended to serve its purpose for so long.

Work on the Lodge grounds during the nearly nine years that the Hawkes occupied The Lodge included installation of an in-ground watering system for the lawn in 1983-1984 and drainage works the following year.

In 1984-1985, the guard room at the front gate was upgraded and extended and roof repairs were undertaken on the main building including re-slating. This work resulted from recommendations in the master plan report completed in July 1981, while security

⁷³ John Hurst, *Hawke: the Definitive Biography*, Sydney, Angus & Robertson, 1979, p.160

⁷⁴ Betteridge; Hawke 1992; Langmore, p.295-96

⁷⁵ *Annual Report OET 1992-93 Appendix D*



upgrading in 1988-1991 was work recommended by the Advisory Committee on Security and Official Establishments.

In 1989-1990 the external façade of The Lodge was repaired and repainted. The swimming pool courtyard and service court were redeveloped in 1990-1991 and the boundary wall repaired and repainted in 1991-1992 and a cool-room installed the same year.

The Trust reported in 1988 that planning for a new residence should take place without delay, and an 8-hectare Stirling Ridge site approved by the former Prime Minister in 1980 was gazetted on 2 March 1989.

The Keatings, 1992 to 1996

Paul and Annita Keating, with their young children, occupied The Lodge from 1992 until 1996. Annita Keating chose decorator Ros Palma for the refurbishment which included sending the Brown Room sofas into storage, and replacing them with others specially covered in a large floral print. Another piece of furniture put into storage was a William Rojo bookcase, acquired by the Australian Fund, which took up much of the northern wall of the Brown Room.⁷⁶

The Keatings, perhaps more than any other family, managed to maintain some aspects of a private home, suspending official events in the grounds and minimising official entertaining in the house.

Historical overview: House to let

This section deals with the building during the Prime Minister Scullin period, and notes the brief terms of office of the caretaker Prime Ministers, Page, Forde, and McEwen.

James Henry Scullin 1929 to 1932

The Lodge was only two years old when James Henry Scullin took office on 22 October 1929, after the Labor Party defeated the Bruce-Page coalition. A few hours after selecting his Cabinet, Scullin announced that he and his wife Sarah had decided not to live at The Lodge, their reason being that this was inappropriate while Australia was in the grip of economic depression. Instead, when Parliament was in session, they had a suite at the Hotel Canberra, as did the Treasurer, Edward Theodore and Mrs Theodore. Since 1927, when the Parliament moved to Canberra, most parliamentarians stayed at the Hotel Canberra, intended as a hostel for this purpose. Scullin had been critical of the expense of a residence for the Prime Minister in 1927, and his term of office, from 1929 until Labor lost the Federal Election of 6 January 1932, is the only time a Prime Minister has not occupied

⁷⁶ Betteridge



The Lodge at all, apart from the short terms of the three 'stand-in' Prime Ministers noted below.⁷⁷

The cost of maintaining the new gardens and house as the Depression took hold prompted the move to lease the house, announced by the Minister for Home Affairs on 5 November 1929. Amid press complaints that The Lodge was 'lying idle', the campaign to find a lessee developed.⁷⁸ The Manager of United Press advised the Department that as requested, Home Beautiful had obligingly published 'a particularly good article ... in the editorial columns' in November 1929, prior to the advertising of invitations to tender from 12 February 1930. Melbourne newspapers The Age and the Herald, and the Sydney Morning Herald, all took a different editorial line, commenting on 'Canberra's White Elephants'.⁷⁹ Inventories of all furniture and fittings were made and all rooms listed and measured to supply specifications for calling tenders to lease the building and grounds, refer Appendix 5. There was concern at the inventory discrepancies found, with furniture and other items apparently distributed to other establishments without adequate record. According to the Sunday papers, articles had also been taken from The Lodge by Mrs Scullin and Mrs Theodore for their suites at the Hotel Canberra.⁸⁰

The Lodge was advertised as situated in six and three quarter acres of park-like grounds with flower and vegetable gardens, tennis courts and drives.⁸¹ The house, with its seventeen rooms, was noted for its 'particularly beautiful' panelling. The ground floor rooms, covering an area of 5 050 square feet, were listed as Entrance Hall, Dining Room, Drawing Room, Breakfast Room, Billiard Room, Study, Kitchen, Maid's Dining Room, Man's Room, Pantries, Toilet accommodation and offices. It was to be let fully furnished except for the monogrammed glassware, cutlery and china, which were put into store. The furniture provided thus included everything from 'the wonderful monogrammed dining suite', the Beale baby grand piano in the Sitting Room, the grandfather clock in the Entrance Hall, and the desk in the Prime Minister's study, to the paintings, the wastepaper baskets, and the wooden bathmats.

The upstairs area was 3,540 square feet, plus a staircase landing of 16 feet by 14 feet six inches. The upstairs contained 'seven various rooms' with Dressing Room, Bathrooms and toilet accommodation. There was a basement boiler room and laundry, a hot water service

⁷⁷ Daley 1994, p.90; Prime Minister's residence at Canberra, construction of, NAA: A1, 30/8156

⁷⁸ *Canberra Times*, 26 October 1929

⁷⁹ *Sydney Morning Herald*, 23, 24 and 26 October 1929 and 4 January and 21 May 1930

⁸⁰ *Sunday Sun*, 10 November 1929

⁸¹ *Canberra Times* 10 February 1930



in the bathrooms and bedrooms, and a steam heating system.⁸²

Despite the fine descriptions of the building, no tenders were received, and The Lodge remained empty. When no interest was shown, suggestions included using The Lodge as the home of the National Library, or as part of the University College; both of these were considered and rejected.⁸³

Earle Page, Francis Forde; and John McEwan

The Leader of the Country Party, Dr Earle Page, was Prime Minister for three weeks, from the death of Joe Lyons on 7 April 1939 until Robert Menzies was chosen as Leader of the United Australia Party and took office as Prime Minister on 26 April 1939. Francis Forde was Prime Minister for seven days, following the death of John Curtin on 5 July. The Labor Party then chose Ben Chifley as the new Leader and Chifley took office as Prime Minister on 13 July and The Lodge was occupied by him for the next four years. Leader of the Country Party, John McEwen, served as Prime Minister for three weeks, from 19 December 1967, after the death of Harold Holt, until 10 January 1968 when the Liberal Party chose John Gorton as Leader and he took office as Prime Minister.

Establishment and role of the Official Establishments Trust⁸⁴

In September 1976, the Fraser Government appointed an independent committee, the Committee on Official Establishments, to advise on the operation, conservation and long term development of the four official residences of the Commonwealth. The final Report of that Committee, issued in May 1979, recommended that the Official Establishments Trust be established by the Government as a permanent, independent body to provide advice relating to the official residences -Government House and The Lodge in Canberra, Admiralty House and Kirribilli House in Sydney.

The establishment of the Official Establishments Trust [the Trust] as an independent non-statutory body was announced in Parliament by the then Prime Minister, Mr. Fraser, on 20 September 1979.

The role of the Trust is to provide the Government with considered and objective advice on the conservation and development of the buildings, their grounds, the standard of facilities and accommodation needs. The Trust also provides continuity of approach through long

⁸² Prime Minister's Lodge and Canberra House, FCT 1929-32, NAA: A1/15, 1931/9403; Canberra House and Prime Minister's Lodge – Tender to take Lease, NAA: A6086/T1, C1308; Robertson pp.180, 208

⁸³ *Daily Guardian*, 2 August 1930

⁸⁴ Commonwealth of Australia, Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet Official Establishment Trust 1998-1999 Annual Report, 1999



term planning and has primary responsibility for ensuring that works are carried out in accordance with the long term plans developed by the Trust. The Trust undertakes its advisory role in consultation with the occupants of the houses and officials of the Official Secretary to the Governor-General and the Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet and in line with heritage guidelines and principles.

A review of the operation of the Trust was conducted in October 1995. Following the review the then Prime Minister, Mr Keating approved the continuation of the Trust's organisation and functions as set out in its Charter.

Historical overview summary

Though The Lodge will soon have served for 75 years, it still does not represent its role and its history in the way both Tamie Fraser and Hazel Hawke perceived it should, housing a careful and engaging interpretation of fine Australiana and of prime ministerial memorabilia. This study affirms their concern at this troublesome gap in the recording and appreciation of our nation's history. Conversely, it also suggests a rich lode of meaning implicit in the building and its landscape, particularly those most elusive veins where domestic and private fragments are embedded. Thirdly, and perhaps most immediately, this brief historical study of The Lodge and its households suggests how much we have to learn about the politics of our present, as well as the political history of the Commonwealth's first century.

In this summary, The Lodge is briefly considered in relation to each of these themes in turn, in order to indicate the unique quality of this building as a means of increasing our understanding of our history, ourselves, and our form of democracy.

The Lodge as History

The second President of the United States, Henry Adams, moved into the still unfinished White House on 1 November 1800. Two hundred years later, the fortieth President will complete his term of office in a building still resonating with Adams' prayer 'May none but honest and wise Men ever rule under this roof'. Those words are part of a history which ennobles both the building and the presidency as much today as when they were first written. Hundreds of thousands of visitors, citizens and foreigners have experienced in the White House the capacity of history to inspire our future, as well as to judge our past. It is clear that as the contexts of history, rooms, furniture, and artefacts can become the means

The streetscape of No. 10 Downing Street is such a familiar backdrop for historic announcements and events that the black door and brass numbers at the entrance have iconic status. Inside, the official rooms convey a sense of legitimacy and authority through their explicit associations with centuries of history. As only one Prime Minister did not live at No. 10 in the 265 years since Prime Minister Sir Robert Walpole moved in, deeply rooted claims to tradition are expressed in furnishings, precious objects, paintings and the portraits of former Prime Ministers. However, this assembly of pieces is no older than The Lodge itself, as the practices of providing furnishings from public funds and displaying items from national collections at No. 10 only began in the 1920s.



The issue here is not whether The Lodge should compare with the White House and No. 10 as an historic site, but how Australia can achieve this important connection between personal and public, present and past, as a means of progressing towards higher democratic goals of political participation and responsibility. The Lodge was intended as a residence, but as public property it has never been a private place. When the significance of the official Prime Ministerial residence to an interpretation of Australian political history is considered, it seems an extraordinary loss that there has so far been neither a sowing of national aspiration, nor a cultivation of political tradition, at this site.

The history of The Lodge suggests that both are possible but far more difficult to achieve with the tension between public and private inherent in an official residence, particularly that of the nation's elected leader and family. The establishment of the Australiana Fund stands out as a conscious attempt to cultivate tradition and in itself, follows a tradition of transplanting admired elements of British and US political life which is everywhere evident in The Lodge and its stored collections. Important meetings, ceremonies and celebrations have been held at The Lodge – but how many Australians know anything of the teas, lunches and dinners where affairs of state are discussed, or have ever seen the tree planted by the Queen, or the native garden lovingly created by Bettina Gorton, or the copy of the elaborate White House mirror presented by President Johnson.

The Lodge as home

The fundamental tenet of Australian democracy, the periodic election, means that The Lodge, like any company house, could never be a secure place of privacy and comfort, a place of belonging. In this sense, even Canberra's most humble government provided residence [or 'guvvy'] was more of a home than The Lodge, where the occupants had always to be aware that this home was not their home. Before moving in as only the second occupants of this stylish house, Enid Lyons explained in press interviews that the family must now divide, as 'nothing is so insecure, no matter how large a majority may be, and we want as little disturbance of the children's lives as possible'.

What is more, in the case of The Lodge, good government often predicated against adequate upkeep and comforts. Detailed records of all expenditure were kept and all proposals for maintenance or refurbishment were subject to close official scrutiny. The practice of taking minute entry and exit inventories – down to each wooden spoon and pudding bowl in the kitchen cupboards – persisted until the long tenure of the Menzies family meant that the procedure had of necessity to be rationalised.

Whenever work was done at The Lodge, the departmental scrutiny became a public one, with domestic expenses at The Lodge a favourite topic for the media. This was no doubt partly due to its function as the chief means of public scrutiny of those in power. However, it worked so effectively because of the comic effect of the juxtaposition of opposites – the exalted level of the highest parliamentary office yoked with the trivial and mundane business of domestic concerns. Few prime ministerial wives braved the consequences of this exposure. Those who did proceed with the purchase of dinner sets or succeeded with



more than a modest redecoration were never the cause of a government losing office nor a Prime Minister his post. Their penalty appears to be being made a source of popular jest – and being remembered so.

The premises at play here, and the underlying contradictions, are among the rich historical themes this building and its setting offers. These themes are related to the conflict of public and private good openly expressed by some of the prime ministerial wives. Enid Lyons recognised life at The Lodge as focussing and concentrating on the torment of ‘the struggle between private desire and public duty’ familiar to all in public positions. As the nation’s prime ‘ideal home’, The Lodge was designed and built and always experienced as a place where public and private life collided, where the struggle was always present, and penalties for choices made could not be postponed. No matter how well-run the household, this house could never be the domestic ideal, the ‘haven in a heartless world’.

One of the places this collision was most evident was the kitchen. The present kitchen at The Lodge bears little similarity to the original with its Aga stove, but the contrast between ideal and real domestic life, between public role and private desire, seems to have remained acute there. Though a cook was always part of the establishment, many of the prime ministerial wives disliked losing the sovereignty of the kitchen. Some, like Pattie Menzies, had difficulty managing staff because of this; others, like Hazel Hawke and Tamie Fraser, resigned themselves to the ‘guerilla’ tactics of using the kitchen at odd hours when the cook was not on duty.

Unfolding the layers of life at The Lodge reveals the aspirations as well as the evidence of Australian home life through the 20th century. The adjustments of families to these spaces and the spatial adjustments to the families appear at every layer. Today’s Breakfast Landing, an early morning refuge to prepare one’s own breakfast, is the same place walled off as dormitory and playroom for ‘the world’s child-richest Prime Minister’ in the 1930s. Decorative trends revealed in this unlayering also have great comparative possibilities. Zara Holt’s spectacular 1960s rooms demand to be considered next to, for instance, the more decorous 1950s style of Pattie Menzies. The preparations and menus for Royal visits and the entertainment of visiting heads of state offer rich pickings not only in contrasts between the layers of time, but in the constants – such as the enduring pleasure in presenting visitors, whether dignitaries or old friends, with asparagus freshly picked from the vegetable garden. The accommodation of personal crisis and family tragedy are similarly on record, stored in the fabric of the house, or in the boxes of files documenting in detail the history of the place.

At its core, The Lodge can be read as our most pristine example of the high end of the 1920s ‘Ideal Home’ movement in Australia. Notable remaining elements are parts of the garden setting, the arched entrance, the Entrance Hall, Dining Room and Sitting Room and the wisteria pergola. Layered around this core are the similarities and contrasts of lives and furnishings over seventy years. The Sitting Room was always decorated in a light, sunny ‘feminine’ style, whether the work of Ruth Lane-Poole, of Dolly Guy Smith and Pattie Menzies, of Marion Best and Zara Holt, of Guilford Bell and Tamie Fraser, or of David



Spode and Hazel Hawke. It is the equivalent of the Vermeil Room in the White House, or the White Drawing Room at No. 10 Downing Street, rooms known and admired by many of the prime ministerial wives. Yet the loneliness many of these women experienced in The Lodge seems to have been acute in this room, the piano providing a consolation for Elsie Curtin, Elizabeth Chifley and Hazel Hawke. It was when sitting alone in this room that Pattie Menzies found the chiming of the grandfather clock in the Entrance Hall intolerable, and unable to remove the loneliness, removed the clock.

When the domestic story of The Lodge is told, there is much for Australians to discover about the gap between real and ideal family life through the 20th century. Thirteen families occupied The Lodge from 1927 to 1996 and despite the age of the greater part of building, and the additions and adaptations to the very different family needs and decorative desires of its occupants, the house remains unusually intact. To complement this, comprehensive and even minute details of its original decoration, furniture and fittings and of every change made are readily accessible as part of the public record. Both are the result of the singular status of The Lodge as an official home for an elected rather than appointed office holder.

The Lodge as civic presence

In contrast to The Lodge, which has always been only a residence, the White House is both the Washington home of the President and the seat of executive government. This is not a difference derived from the distinction between the US and Westminster systems of government, for No. 10 Downing Street has an equivalent dual role. Now, it is not even necessary to go to Washington or to London to learn about the significance of these buildings as each features on the national government website, alongside current news and government information.

In both Britain and the US the emphasis is thus on the seat of executive government as a civic focus in both a real and a virtual landscape. In Australia, this place is occupied by default, by the parliament and the Parliament House built on Capital Hill, the site the Griffins chose for an executive building and prime ministerial residence. In Australian democracy the executive is thus the 'invisible arm' of government, with both The Lodge and Yarralumla unfamiliar except as the sites of occasional fetes and fairs. As an arena for the struggle between personal and public, The Lodge is a site contesting old and new notions of the relation of the individual and government, rather than one advancing the aspirations of modern democracy. The recognition of the complex relationships between public and private life are now considered signs of maturity in a democracy, enabling a transcendence to more advanced forms and higher expectations of participation and responsibility, representation and accountability.

This lofty possibility suggests the potential significance of a future civic institution which is the home of government as well as of the

Prime Minister. More importantly for the present purpose, it underscores the significance of The Lodge as a means of explaining these complex issues, of interpreting the past and inspiring the future.



The site invites further investigation of these intriguing themes in its conservation and interpretation demands that these be fundamental to its ongoing management. This brief study thus identifies three key issues – whether this large suburban house has proved suitable as a Prime Minister’s residence, whether this site should continue to fill that provisional purpose or if something closer to the Griffins’ idea would better serve the nation, and how to integrate the interpretation as well as the conservation of this unique place into its future management when the nature of that heritage means public accessibility is essential.



Historical overview: Bibliography

Books & Articles

Alexander, J.A., 'The Prime Minister's Lodge at Canberra', Australian Home Beautiful, 1 November 1929

Ayres, Philip, Malcolm Fraser, a Biography Melbourne, Heinemann, 1987

Bunting, John, R G Menzies, a Portrait Sydney, Allen & Unwin, 1988

Corkery, Peter, 'Canberra's first private architects' in Peter Freeman, The Early Canberra House, Canberra, Federal Capital Press, 1996

Cosgrove, Carol, 'Westridge House' Heritage in Trust, Summer 1999

Coulthard-Clark, Chris [ed.], Gables, Ghosts and Governors-General, Sydney, Allen & Unwin, 1988

Crittenden, Victor, 'Glad the gardens!' in Coulthard-Clark 1988

Cuffley, Peter, Australian Houses of the 20s and 30s, Melbourne, Five Mile Press, 1989

Cumpston, Ina, LordBruce of Melbourne

Daley, Charles S., Asl Recall: reminiscences of early Canberra, Canberra, Mulini Press, 1994

Day, David, John Curtin: a Life, Sydney, Harper Collins, 1999

Edwards, Cecil, Bruce of Melbourne, London, Heinemann, 1965

Frick, Graham, Profiles of Power: the Prime Ministers of Australia, Melbourne, Houghton Mifflin, 1990

Gibbney, J., Canberra 1913-1953, Canberra, AGPS, 1988 Hawke,

Hazel, My Own Life, Melbourne Text Publishing, 1992

Hawke, Hazel, 'In search of the light on the hill', John Curtin Memorial Lecture, Curtin University, 1999

Henderson, Gerard, Menzies Child, Sydney, Allen & Unwin, 1994

Henderson, Heather, 'A Prime Minister's daughter in Canberra' in Canberra Historical Journal 44, September 1999

Hindhaugh, Christina, It Wasn't Meant to be Easy: Tamie Fraser in Canberra, Melbourne, Lothian, 1986



- Holt, Zara, My Life and Harry, Melbourne, The Herald, 1968
- Hurst, John, Hawke PM, Sydney, Angus & Robertson, 1979
- Lane-Poole, Ruth, Australian Home Beautiful, 1927
- Langmore, Diane, Prime Ministers' Wives, Melbourne, McPhee Gribble, 1992
- Lyons, Enid, So We Take Comfort, Melbourne, William Heinemann, 1965
- Martin, Alan, Robert Menzies: a Lift, Melbourne University Press, 1993
- Menzies, Robert, The Measure of the Years, Melbourne, Cassell, 1970
- Menzies, Robert, Afternoon Light, Melbourne, Cassell, 1967
- Oliver, Julie, The Australian Home Beautiful, Melbourne, Hardie Grant Books, 1999
- Pegrum, Roger, The Bush Capital, Sydney, Hale & Iremonger, 1983
- Perkins, Kevin, Menzies, Adelaide, Rigby, 1968 THE LODGE, CANBERRA – CONSERVATION MANAGEMENT PLAN
- Reiger, Kerreen, The Disenchantment of the Home, Melbourne, Oxford University Press, 1985
- Reps, John, Canberra 1912: Plans and Planners of the Australian Capital Competition, Melbourne University Press, 1997
- Robertson, John, I H Scullin, a Political Biography, Perth, University of Western Australia Press, 1974
- Simpson, Caroline, 'The Lodge' in Art in Australia, 1988
- Wardle, Pat, 'So aesthetically erratic' in Coulthard-Clark [ed.] 1988
- Whitlam, Margaret, 'My Day' in Woman's Day, 1972-1975
- Williams, Roy, and Martin, Lloyd, The Australian Room, Melbourne, Thos. Lothian, 1999
- Wright, Christina, Portrait of a Lady: Elizabeth Chifley, Bathurst, Mitchell CAE, 1988.

Newspapers & Periodicals

The Age

The Herald

Argus 24 April 1939



Australian Home Beautiful

Australian Women's Weekly

Canberra Historical Journal

People 22 November 1950

Sydney Morning Herald

Table Talk 12 May 1927

Interviews

James Wherrick, interviewed by Davina Jackson, 'Comfort Zone', ABC Radio National 6 September 1998

Hazel Hawke, interviewed by Margaret Betteridge, Sydney, 15 March, 2000

Official Reports

Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet, Annual Reports of the Official Establishments Trust 1992-93

Federal Capital Commission Annual Reports

Cox Phillip & Lindsay Tanner, Prime Minister's Lodge Canberra, Grounds, October 1977
Committee on Official Establishments Final Report May 1979

Department of Housing and Construction ACT Region The Lodge, Canberra, Master Plan Report, July 1981

Department of Housing and Construction Prime Minister's Lodge Gardens Conservation and Management Plan January 1986 Federal capital city. Report of Board appointed to investigate and report to the Minister for Home Affairs in regard to competitive designs, Melbourne, Government Printer, 1912

National Capital Development Commission, The environs of the Prime Minister's Lodge - A study for development, Report by Yuncken Freeman Brothers, Griffiths and Simpson, 1959

Official Establishments Trust Annual Reports

National Archives of Australia

Prime Minister's residence at Canberra, construction of, NAA: A1, 30/8156

Canberra – Residence for Prime Minister, NAA: A199, 26/211

Residence for the Governor-General and the Prime Minister, NAA: A6006, 1926/07/05-6



Appointment of Mrs Lane Poole to supervise the furnishing of Yarralumla House and Prime Minister's Residence 1926-27, NAA: A6266, G1926/2359

Furnishing of Governor-General's and Prime Minister's Residences, Canberra 1926, NAA: A6006, 1926/11/23

Prime Minister's Residence – Furnishings 1926-32 NAA: A6272, E100 Furnishings

Government House and PM's Residence 1926-28, NAA: CT86/1, 190 Prime

Minister's Lodge Staff 1926-50 Part 1, NAA: A461/7G4/1/12

Prime Minister's residence and Government House – Furnishings 1927-28, NAA: A292, C8187

Prime Minister's Lodge and Canberra House, FCT 1929-32, NAA: A1/15, 1931/9403

Canberra House and Prime Minister's Lodge - Tender to take Lease, NAA: A6086/T1, C1308

Prime Minister's Residence at Canberra, NAA: A1, 1930/8156

Equipment for Prime Minister's Lodge – Stocktaking 1939, NAA: A292/1C11429

Carpets in Prime Minister's Lodge - Suggested disposal of 1 carpet and 2 runners 1939, NAA:A292/1C19429

Government Flagpole Prime Ministers Lodge, NAA: A461/7U4/1/12

Prime Minister's Lodge – Furniture and Equipment Stocktaking Part 1, NAA: A431, 1946/349

Accommodation Government House Prime Minister's Lodge NAA: A5465, T1BC47/1

Prime Minister's Lodge - Renovations and maintenance 1966, NAA: A463/32, 1966/952

Furniture and equipment 1966-67, NAA: A463/32, 1966/1095 [18 parts]



APPENDIX E RECENT HISTORY OF THE LODGE, 1996 – 2010



RECENT HISTORY OF THE LODGE, 1996 -2010

By Dr Rosemary Annable

The Howards, 1996 to 2007

On 2 March 1996, after thirteen years in opposition, the Liberal / National Party Coalition won the election with a huge majority of forty seats over Labor, and John Howard became Prime Minister. Three days later the Canberra Times reported Mr Howard as saying that he would 'not spend quite as much time in Canberra' as some of his predecessors . A 'full-scale move' to Canberra for the Howard family, two of whose children were at university in Sydney and one still at school, would be out of the question. Later biographers attributed this decision to Mrs Janette Howard, who did not wish to leave her children and was also concerned about her elderly mother who lived nearby. While keenly interested in politics, Mrs Howard chose to adopt a low key role as wife of the Prime Minister, at the same time fulfilling all of the usual duties , including accompanying her husband on overseas trips, attending public functions and entertaining visiting dignitaries and their wives.

When it was found impossible to upgrade security at the family home in Wollstonecraft, Kirribilli House became the Howard family's main home, a decision also attributed to Mrs Howard.¹

In 1956 the Commonwealth government had decided to restore Kirribilli House for use as a residence for overseas guests of the Commonwealth and for the Prime Minister when in Sydney, a decision reiterated in the later 1980s when the house underwent a new phase of substantial restoration.² Following the decision in 1996 to use Kirribilli House as the Prime Minister's family home, some painting, maintenance and minor modifications were undertaken, followed by the installation of additional security equipment the following year.³

While the decision not to move to Canberra was seen by some as a rejection of the national capital and even of the very concept of federalism, The Lodge did not in fact lie empty or abandoned during John Howard's time in office, as some commentators implied, but served as the Prime Minister's working house during parliamentary sittings when it was also used extensively for small scale entertaining . While Kirribilli House, with its harbour setting,

¹ Graeme Barrow: *The Prime Minister's Lodge. Canberra's unfinished business* , Dagraja Press, Canberra , 2008, pp 88-90

² *Official Establishments Trust Annual Report 1987-88*, Canberra 1988, pp 7-8 Appendix F Historical review pp 25-28

³ *Official Establishments Trust Annual Report 1995-96*, Canberra 1996, p 11 & *Annual Report 1996-1997*, Canberra 1997



provided a suitable venue for events associated with the Sydney Olympics and Paralympics, other official events continued to be held at The Lodge, when Mrs Howard was also in residence. These included meetings of COAG, Australia Day receptions, an annual open day for the Australiana Fund, gatherings of cricketers for the Prime Minister's annual game and visits by overseas dignitaries including, in 2003, the United States President, George W Bush who enjoyed lunch at The Lodge with some seventy guests.⁴

Although his family 's circumstances changed during John Howard's eleven years in office, as his children became independent, the decision to live at Kirribilli House did not, attracting criticism about the cost of maintaining two residences and of regular flights between Sydney and Canberra for the Prime Minister and his staff. Statistics of the number of days spent at the official residences by John Howard as Prime Minister show a consistent pattern of some 32% of time spent in Canberra, 45% in Sydney and the rest at other locations, including overseas.⁵ Works at The Lodge between 1996 and 2007 included the preparation of a Conservation Management Plan, the installation of new air conditioning services, refurbishment of the service wing and refurbishment and redecoration of the ground floor reception rooms.⁶

John Howard's departure from The Lodge in November 2007 marked not only the end of his time in office as Prime Minister of Australia but also as a Member of Parliament. Like Stanley Bruce, the first occupant of The Lodge, he had lost not only the election but also his own seat, the constituency of Bennelong in Sydney.⁷

The Rudds, 2007 to 2010

Five days after the election in November 2007 John and Janette Howard welcomed the Prime Minister-elect, Kevin Rudd, and his wife Therese Rein to The Lodge. The following day Kevin Rudd noted that official Labor Party policy was that the official residence of the Prime Minister was in Canberra and when visiting Sydney to use Kirribilli House and that there was 'no intention to depart from that overall arrangement'. By Christmas the Prime Minister, with his wife and three children, was in residence at The Lodge.⁸

On 26 May 2008 Kevin Rudd announced that Kirribilli House would be made available to up

⁴ Graeme Barrow: *The Prime Minister's Lodge. Canberra's unfinished business*, Dagraja Press, Canberra, 2008, pp 88-94

⁵ Information kindly supplied by Trish Corbell, Department of Prime Minister and Cabinet, April 2010

⁶ *Official Establishments Trust Annual Reports*, various dates

⁷ Graeme Barrow: *The Prime Minister's Lodge. Canberra's unfinished business*, Dagraja Press, Canberra, 2008, p 94

⁸ Graeme Barrow: *The Prime Minister's Lodge. Canberra's unfinished business*, Dagraja Press, Canberra, 2008, p 94



to ten registered charities a year for fund raising purposes.⁹ Regular official functions continue to be held at The Lodge and also a number of fund raising events, such as the annual open day for the Australiana Fund which has been supported since its establishment by successive Prime Ministers and their wives. Access for charities and other organizations is necessarily more limited as The Lodge is the principal family residence.

Alterations and additions to The Lodge since November 2007 have included the installation of magnetite to the windows and doors on the north side of the house to reduce traffic noise, an upgrade of the guard box and the replacement of the rear gate with an automated gate.¹⁰

On 24 June 2010, Kevin Rudd was replaced as Prime Minister by his Deputy, Julia Gillard and the Rudd family moved out of The Lodge five days later.

Julia Gillard & partner, 2010 to present.

Julia Gillard did not want to move into The Lodge until after the federal election had been held. This election on 21 August 2010 resulted in a hung parliament but with the support of the Greens and three Independents the Labor Party was returned to power with Ms Gillard as Prime Minister. Ms Gillard and her partner, Tim Mathieson, moved into The Lodge on 26 September 2010.

⁹ Prime Minister's website and Department of Prime Minister and Cabinet website – Official Residences

¹⁰ Information kindly supplied by Trish Corbell, Department of Prime Minister and Cabinet, April 2010



APPENDIX F INDIGENOUS HERITAGE ASSESSMENT



Assessment of Indigenous heritage values at The Lodge



Draft

October 2010

Report to Design 5 Architects on behalf of Prime Ministers and Cabinet



TABLE OF CONTENTS

- 1 Introduction and Background
 - 1.1. Background of this investigation
 - 1.2. Scope of Works
 - 1.3. Aboriginal Community Consultation
- 2 The Study Area
 - 2.1. Geology and Topography
 - 2.2. Hydrology
 - 2.3. Vegetation
 - 2.4. Existing Land use impacts
- 3 Regional Archaeological context
 - 3.1. Previously recorded sites
 - 3.2. Predictions for archaeological evidence in the local area
- 4 Fieldwork inspection
- 5 Results
 - Managing and protecting Aboriginal heritage in the Act
- 6 Recommendations
- 7 References

Appendix 1– Reports from Registered Aboriginal Organisations

Illustrations

Figure 1: Locality Map: the Lodge in its context

Figure 2: The Lodge (Google Earth image)

Figure 3: Survey plan for The Lodge

Figure 4: Different zones within the Lodge's garden

Plate 1: Landscaping and terracing on the front lawn.

Plate 2: Large Yellow boxtrees in the bushland garden in the north-eastern corner of the gardens.

Plate 3: The dedication plaque in the Bettina Gorton Garden



Plate 4: Inspecting an exposure around the base of a tree in the northern garden

Plate 5: Inspecting areas of exposure in the Service Yard

Plate 6: The tennis court, which has been levelled and cut into the natural soil layer(inset)

Plate 7: Pond in the designed Bettina Gorton bush garden



1. INTRODUCTION AND BACKGROUND

1.1 Background to this Investigation

This report was commissioned by Design 5 Architects on behalf of the Department of Prime Minister and Cabinet. It documents the inspection of The Lodge and an assessment of its Indigenous heritage values. As part of the ongoing management of this Commonwealth-owned property, the Conservation Management Plan (CMP) is updated every five years.

This report—for the first time—assesses the possible Indigenous heritage values of the place, for consideration in the CMP.

Figure 1: Locality Map: the Lodge in its context.



1.2 Scope of works

The scope for this assessment is as follows:

- Preparation of a literature review and background study detailing previous work in the area;
- Review of the ACT Heritage Register, and identification of registered sites within, and surrounding the study area;



Figure 2: The Lodge (Google Earth image).



- Consultation with the Aboriginal community as per the ACT Heritage Registered Aboriginal Organisation guidelines;
- Liaison with the Aboriginal communities who had previously undertaken a site inspection at The Lodge;
- A site inspection at The Lodge;
- Obtaining a statement of cultural significance from the Aboriginal representative groups to be included in the final report.

1.3 Aboriginal community consultation

Consultation with the Aboriginal community was undertaken by HCPL Heritage & Archaeology (Charles Parkinson and Lori Sciusco) prior to JMcD CHM being commissioned to complete this study. The client specifically requested that JMcD CHM not engage the Aboriginal community in an additional field visit, and that the previous consultation could be relied upon for this aspect of the report.

Prior to the study taking place, HCPL contacted ACT Heritage to determine the appropriate groups within whom to consult. They were informed that the Lodge falls within the area of interest to the following Registered Aboriginal Owners (ACT Heritage Office advice, February 2010). On 25 February 2010, the following Representative Aboriginal Organisations (RAOs) conducted a site visit with HCPL consultants. The three groups

represented were:

- Karen Bell (Buru Ngunawal Aboriginal Corporation);
- Michelle House (Little Gudgenby River Tribal Council);
- Tony Boyé (Ngariru Currawong Clan).

The field team, including the RAOs, walked around the site with Geoffrey Britton (landscape consultant) and Catherine Forbes (Design 5). The RAOs identified several indigenous trees, two of them in the native garden.

The three groups independently came to the following conclusions:

- The PM brings/welcomes international visitors to The Lodge: so there are opportunities to interpret/highlight/raise Aboriginal connection to place, especially at the native garden;
- There are opportunities to remove some non-indigenous trees and replace them with endemicones;
- There are opportunities to introduce native (Canberra) fish and water plants/reeds to the pond;
- Could consider interpretive signage to bush foods at the native garden. the three groups independently came to the following conclusions:

The RAOs expressed the view that they see The Lodge site as part of a larger landscape - including Capital Hill - which includes the site gazetted for a new official residence (to replace the existing 'temporary' PM's residence) by the lake at Stirling Park. They see the Stirling Park site to have more significant Aboriginal values than The Lodge site. A copy of this report should be sent to the ROAs, for their records and information.

A report from Tony Boyé, from the Ngarigu Currawong Clan is included in Appendix 1 of this report. Efforts were made to contact both Buru Ngunawal Aboriginal Corporation (Wally Bell) and Little Gudgenby River Tribal Council (Michelle House) throughout October, but these were unsuccessful.

2. THE STUDY AREA

The Prime Minister's Lodge is located on a low ridge immediately to the southwest of Capital Hill, Canberra, on the corner of Adelaide Avenue and National Circuit, which form its northern and western boundaries respectively. A public reserve adjoins the property on its southern and eastern sides separating it from the surrounding residential suburb of Deakin (Figure 1). This property (Deakin Section 3 Block 1) covers 1.87ha.



2.1 Geology and Topography

The geology of the Australian Capital Territory includes rocks dating from the Ordovician around 480 million years ago, whilst most rocks are from the Silurian. The area contains the Pittman Formation consisting largely of Quartz-rich sandstone, siltstone and shale; the Adaminaby Beds and the Acton Shale. The early European name for the district was "Limestone Plains".

The Lodge was built on the southern slope of a small ridge extending southwest from Capital Hill. Although the natural slope of the site is still evident, much of it has been cut and filled to form the platforms and terraces on which the house, croquet lawn and tennis court have been built.



Plate 1: Landscaping and terracing on the front lawn.

2.2 Hydrology

The Lodge is located on the northern toe slopes of Red Hill. It would have been located 3km from the Molonglo River, prior to the creation of Lake Burley Griffin. There are no named streams in the vicinity; it now being an urban environment. The nearest second order stream flows in to the east basin of Lake Burley Griffin through Telopea Park.

Figure 3: Survey plan for The Lodge.



2.3 Vegetation

The three main woodland species that originally grew on The Lodge site are still represented in the plantings on the site and in the adjoining parkland -Yellow Box (*Eucalyptus melliodora*), Blakely's Red Gum (*Eucalyptus blakelyi*) and Brittle Gum (*Eucalyptus mannifera*). However, of the many trees originally retained within the site, only three remain. The healthiest and most significant of these are the two large Yellow Box located in the Bettina Gorton Garden. These trees are key elements of this Australian bush garden and most likely influenced its location and design. The third tree is in extremely poor condition, surviving only in truncated form adjacent the existing gardener's accommodation building.

Significant indigenous trees that were originally retained as part of The Lodge garden, but which have since died and been removed, included a Blakely's Red Gum that grew on the embankment in front of the house. The two remnant woodland trees -Yellow Box (*Eucalyptus melliodora*) – within the Bettina Gorton garden -are of value as they demonstrate the deliberate concern in the 1920s to retain locally indigenous vegetation within the grounds as part of the original layout and development.



Plate 2: Large Yellow box trees in the bushland garden in the northeastern corner of the gardens.

Very little of this original vegetation survives within the ground—but most has been removed and replaced with introduced species. The gardens at the Lodge (the Prime Minister's residence) and Yarralumla (the Governor General's residence) were designed in the 1920's by Charles Weston. The Lodge has main front views out to the east over the descending

lawns and the sunken tennis court across to the vegetated side of Capital Hill (originally this prospect was broader and more distant). The building is nestled into the grounds where large trees flank and frame the principal elevations (Design 5, 2010).

2.4 Existing Land use impacts

While much of the site retains its natural topographic character the house is set on a raised platform in the landscape, with steep grassed banks sloping down to lawns on its eastern and southern sides. The grounds include a large rose garden, separate specialised gardens, recreational facilities including a sunken tennis court and croquet lawn, an orchard, kitchen garden area and various functional areas including staff car parking, workshop and storage facilities. As well as formal garden beds and landscaping, the Bettina Gorton garden were established 1968-1970 in the north- eastern part of the grounds (Plate 4). This is of the earliest instances of a commissioned Australian bush garden. It may well be the first such commission for an official site in Australia.



Plate 3: The dedication plaque in the Bettina Gorton Garden.

Figure 4: Different zones within the Lodge's garden.



3. REGIONAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL CONTEXT

The Australian Capital Territory is part of a broad geographic unit known as the 'Southern Uplands' which consists of a wide range of geographic features including the Southern Tablelands, sections of mountainous highland, coastal scarp, and numerous gorges and peneplains (Flood 1980). The ACT includes two of these geographic features -tablelands and mountain ranges: with the Lodge occurring on the former of these.

Ethnohistorical evidence indicates that a wide range of resources was obtained by Aborigines on the Southern Tablelands. Prior to the arrival of Europeans, the Limestone Plains were rich in animal and bird life. The open plains surrounded by timbered country attracted kangaroos, wallabies, wallaroos, wombats, emus and a variety of other fauna. Scrub and reeds grew around the numerous lagoons, swamps and streams, allowing favourable conditions for the proliferation of numerous types of aquatic birds, and "the food of the tribe was doubled" thereby. Smaller game and vegetable foods were obtained by women and children including birds, lizards, possums, native cats, fish, mussels, bird eggs, yams, berries, grubs and grass seed.

Two settlement types in the tableland region have been identified from archaeological evidence, both associated with the exploitation of riverine resources. Firstly, large lowland base-camps -open-sites stretching over several kilometres containing several thousand stone artefacts (Flood 1980: 162). Various such camps are known within the ACT at Pialligo on the Molonglo River (Bindon 1973, Saunders1989). These sites are close to water and aquatic resources.

Medium-sized lowland camps are the most common settlement type founding the ACT (Flood 1980:166-168). These have been located on the Molonglo (Boot& Bulbeck 1992),

Queanbeyan (Smith 1975), and Murrumbidgee Rivers (Barzand Winston-Gregson 1981,1982) and Ginninderra (Kuskie 1992, Huys 1993, Access Archaeology 1990, 1991) and Tuggeranong Creeks (Paton 1984).

The Namadji Ranges are the northernmost outlying peaks of the Australian Alps. Three settlement types have been identified from archaeological evidence within this region (Flood1980:169-170; Argue1991;Feary1984,Rosenfeld&Winston-Gregson1983).

- Montane valley camps, below the Winter snowline 745m-1160m in altitude, in association with creeks and fast-flowing mountain rivers;
- High summer camps, 1160m-1525m in elevation; and,
- Camps above the Winter snow-line.

Rivers would have provided little in the way of regular food resources here but mammals and vegetable foods from wet sclerophyll forests would have been readily available in mountain camps throughout the year. These locations may have also acted as base-camps during summer for the exploitation of bogong moth supplies on the mountain peaks above (Flood 1980: 168).

Ethnohistorical sources report that bogong moths were abundant during summer and provided the basis of support for large congregations of people who exploited the moths and engaged in social activities including ceremonies, trade, and marriage exchange during the season (Flood 1980: 61-82).

The use of high-level camps must have been seasonal, as they would be covered in snow during the winter, while montane valleys could have been occupied in both summer and winter (Flood 1980: 175). Lowland camps would have probably been occupied between October and April, when the best fishing occurs, and may have allowed for large gatherings as suggested by the large quantity of archaeological material found at Pialligo, Reidsdale and Nardoo.

3.1 Previously recorded sites

A Site Search of the ACT heritage Register revealed that no sites have been registered in Deakin. Because this area of Canberra was developed prior to the planning registration, no surveys were done here prior to development. The closest known registered artefact location is in the gardens of Old Parliament House (Zerioka Gilbert, ACT Heritage Indigenous Heritage Officer, pers. comm. November2010) where an axe and a boomerang fragment were discovered during construction of the garden. The next closest registered Aboriginal site is in Stromlo Forest (Bulbeck and Boot 1990).

3.2 Predictions for archaeological evidence in the local area

Previous work has assisted in the development of a set of parameters for site location in the region. These parameters are based on a landform unit model and are summarised below.



- The majority of open artefact scatters are located near a watercourse, particularly on adjacent reasonably level, well-drained elevated ground, including low spur crests and low gradient basal slopes;
- larger artefact scatters occur most frequently within 100-150m of major creek lines, with a possible preference for creek confluences;
- artefact scatters located away from major creek lines tend to contain low numbers of artefacts at low density;
- artefact scatters also occur on major ridgelines serving as natural access routes;
- scarred trees may occur wherever old growth trees of sufficient age have survived (locally at least 140-150 years);and
- stone procurement sites(quarries) may occur where rock suitable for stone tool manufacture is present on the surface.

At the Lodge, located on a low ridge/hillslope well away from any identifiable water sources, it would be predicted that the type of archaeological evidence which may be present here would take the form of low-density background scatters of stone material.

4. FIELDWORK INSPECTION

The site visit of the Lodge took place on the 6th of October. The inspection was undertaken by Jo McDonald (JMcD CHM) and Peter Veth (ANU). The survey team was accompanied around the property by an Australian Federal Police officer.

The field inspection was restricted to the garden.

The inspection focused on areas of ground exposure, as these were the only places considered as likely to produce evidence of Aboriginal occupation (in the form of stone artefacts). As the entire garden is completely terraced, grassed, planted with exotic plantings, landscaped, and modified, the only windows into the pre-historic landscape were in these small areas.





Plate 4: Inspecting an exposure around the base of a tree in the northern garden



Plate 5: Inspecting areas of exposure in the Service Yard.



Plate 6: The tennis court, which has been levelled and cut into the natural soil layer (inset).



Plate 7: Pond in the designed Bettina Gorton bush garden.

5. RESULTS

No evidence of Aboriginal objects in the form of Aboriginal stone artefacts was found during the survey.

The small size of the study area, the relatively early date of its original construction, its landscape context, and its highly modified nature means that the chances of prehistoric evidence surviving here is extremely slim.

Because the area has been comprehensively modified as part of its landscaping and gardening it is also considered unlikely to retain any original land surfaces. No areas of intact potential archaeological deposit were identified during the survey.

Managing and protecting Aboriginal heritage in the ACT

The Heritage Act 2004 makes particular provision for recognition, registration and conservation of Aboriginal places and objects, and for the involvement of Aboriginal people in decisions made about those places and objects. The Heritage Act makes it an offence to engage in conduct that causes damage to, disturbs or destroy an Aboriginal place or object.

As no Aboriginal places or objects were found within the subject land, the provisions of the Heritage Act and its Guidelines do not require further consideration.

6. RECOMMENDATIONS

The following recommendations are based on consideration of:

- Legal requirements under the terms of the Heritage Act (2004) and the Heritage Guidelines -which states that it an offence to damage, disturb or destroy an Aboriginal object;
- The results of this survey and assessment of the Aboriginal cultural heritage values in the study area;

- The interests of Registered Aboriginal Organisations in the ACT and their inspection of the subject land in February 2010; and,
- The small size of the subject land and likely impacts from its ongoing use as the official residence of the Prime Minister of Australia.

It is recommended that:

1. The grounds of the Lodge contain no surface Aboriginal objects. The land within the study area has been completely modified, and the chances of Aboriginal objects remaining there in an intact context are extremely low.
2. There is no activity proposed within the subject land (except for continuing conservation actions) – and thus there is no likely impact to Aboriginal objects now or in the future.
3. The interests of the Registered Aboriginal Organisations should be considered in the formulation of the Conservation Management Plan, but there are no physical remains within the property which present a focus for conservation effort or interpretation;
4. Given the nature of the property, it may be appropriate to consider the installation of a plaque indicating acknowledgment that this residence stands on what was once Aboriginal land, and acknowledging the traditional owners of this place.

5. Two hard copies and one electronic copy of this report should be sent to:

Dr. Jasmine Foxlee
Heritage Policy Officer,
ACT Heritage
Department of Territory and Municipal Services
GPO Box 158 Canberra City 2601.

6. One copy of this final report should be sent to:

Wally Bell
Chair
Buru Ngunawal Aboriginal Corporation.
PO Box 6900
Charnwood ACT 2615

Carl Brown
Chair
Consultative Body Aboriginal Corporation on Indigenous Land and Artefacts in
the Ngunnawal Area
17 Cassia Crescent
Queanbeyan NSW 2620

Paul House
Chair
Little Gudgenby River Tribal Council
6 McNamara Street
Pearce ACT 2607

Mr Tony Boyé
Chair



Ngarigu Currawong Clan
6 Buckman Place
Melba ACT 2615

7. REFERENCES

- Argue, D(1988) Bountiful Brindabellas: Towards an understanding of the Prehistory of the Southern Uplands. Unpublished BA Honours thesis, Department of Prehistory & Anthropology, Australian National University, Canberra.
- Avery, S. (1994) Aboriginal and European Encounter in the Canberra Region: a question of change and the archaeological record. Unpublished BA Honours thesis, Department of Prehistory & Anthropology, Australian National University, Canberra.
- Bindon, P (1973) 'Surface campsite collections from the ACT.' Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies Newsletter 6: pp4-11.
- Boot, P & Kuskie, P (1994) Follow Up Cultural Resource Survey for West Belconnen Area C. Unpublished report to ACT Department of Environment, Land & Planning, Canberra.
- Boot, P (1990) Burke's Cave and Orroral Valley artefact scatters. Unpublished report, Canberra.
- Bulbeck, D and P. Boot 1990. Stromlo Forest Cultural Resource Survey and Conservation Plan. Vols. 1 and 2, Unpublished report to ACT Forests and ACT Parks and Conservation Service.
- Cooke, H (1988) An investigation into the prehistory of Blue Water Holes and Coleman Plain, NSW. Unpublished BA Honours thesis, Department of Prehistory & Anthropology, Australian National University, Canberra.
- Flood, J.M (1980) The Moth Hunters: Aboriginal Prehistory of the Australian Alps. Australian Institute of Aboriginal Studies, Canberra.
- Kuskie, P (1992) A Preliminary Cultural Resource Survey of the Proposed Residential Development Areas C1, C2, C3 and C4, at Gungahlin ACT. Unpublished report to ACT Department of the Environment, Land & Planning, Canberra
- Rosenfeld, A & Winston-Gregson, J.H (1983) 'Excavations at Nursery Swamp 2, Gudgenby Nature Reserve, ACT, Australian Archaeology17:pp 48-58.



Appendix 1: Reports from Registered Aboriginal Organisations (received prior to lodgement of draft report)

Ngarigu Currawong Clan
ABN 42337686832
6 Buckman Place
Melba A.C.T.2615
Ph: 02 6259 7075
t: 0403 563 601
e: tonyboye@ngarigu.com.au

Design 5 -Architects Pty Ltd
5 Queen Street
Chippendale NSW 2008

16th February, 2010

Attention: Catherine Forbes, catherine.forbes@design5.com.au

Dear Catherine,

Thank-you for involving the Ngarigu in your inspection of the Lodge. Please find enclosed a copy of the Invoice PMC260210 and a copy of our rates.

I have already forwarded the Invoice and rates to Suzanne deSmet at Department of the Prime Minister and Cabinet via the following email: Suzanne.deSmet@.pmc.gov.au

As I mention yesterday, we would like to see the presence of more of our food sources in the 'Native Garden'. Reeds and rhizomes, some bush berries and perhaps some grass trees, Yam daisies and Forever Daisies, Tea Tree ru1d Wattle bushes.

In respect to the place on which the Lodge is built ru1d the nearby once was Capital Hill, I will write up a short history of what we know of the ruea and pass it on to Lori Sciusco and Charles Parkinson at HPCPL.

If there are artefacts they will be below the surface due to the major earth works carried out during the building in the 1920s.

If in the future there are major earth works that will allow us to view the past. we would appreciate being involved in monitoring

Thank you once again for your interest in our culture,

Regards,

Tony Boye



APPENDIX G CULTURAL LANDSCAPE ASSESSMENT



The Lodge Cultural Landscape

2.1 Description of the Place

2.1.1 Present Grounds

The present grounds of The Lodge retain many of the characteristics of the Edwardian mansion garden or villa garden that was originally intended by Charles Weston in 1926. The extensive site area, featuring many mature trees, continues to act as a fitting setting for the 1925 house design where typical interwar Georgian Revival and Mediterranean affinities are evident.

While much of the site retains its natural topographic character the large house bench dominates the area around two sides of The Lodge. This feature helps project and emphasise the important front elevation of the house as well as announce various functional divisions within the grounds.

Typical of a large villa garden, the grounds retain generous lawns, various space-demanding recreational facilities, a large rose garden, separate specialised gardens, an orchard, generous functional areas including staff car parking, workshop and storage facilities, formal areas and ample space for large trees.

A large public reserve adjoins The Lodge on its southern and eastern sides and provides some relief from the very intrusive traffic noise on the northern side from the multi-laned Adelaide Avenue. There are few views into the site from outside though a vista is notable from the Adelaide Avenue entry gates and various glimpses are possible from the park.

The elevated nature of the house allows important views out to the east and vistas of the parliament house flagpole are a feature from both the house and the grounds. About half of the site area is surfaced with fine grass and, where pavements are used, a variety of surface treatments are evident including some awkward junctions of materials.

2.1.2 Original Grounds

Charles Weston's late 1926 design of the grounds was based around the site and house orientation and main house platform established in 1925 by the design architects Oakley and Parkes. The principal elevations of the house -east and north -defined the principal formal and 'pleasure grounds' layout where extensive lawns, bordered walks, ornamental bedding displays and feature trees were employed to great effect.

A large, ten row-deep plantation of dense trees was established to the north effectively separating The Lodge from the early alignment of Adelaide Avenue. The main entry drive took a curvilinear path through this plantation then into the grounds enabling an element of surprise and landscape theatre. A motor drive loop provided a formal arrival and reception space in front of the house.

A croquet lawn and tennis court provided outdoor recreational opportunities while hedges,



embankments and lines of large trees separated the more utilitarian functional areas of the grounds from areas where visitors would be greeted and entertained.

The original design also provided for a large orchard, kitchen garden, picking gardens and livestock areas. Archival records indicate that these functional areas supported the operation of The Lodge and occupied half of the eastern edge of the site, beyond the tennis court, and all along the southern edge of the grounds (refer to 1945 and 1950 aerial photography).

2.5 Physical Evidence

2.5.1. Grounds and Landscape Elements

2.5.1.1 Review of the Grounds

* *Characteristic Landscape*

The site for The Lodge is just to the west of the distinctive rise chosen by Walter Burley Griffin as the southern apex of the planned central triangle for the National Capital. As a part of the elevated land adjoining Capital Hill the site is appropriately linked to the current Parliament House site topographically as well as symbolically and functionally.

A 1911 description¹ indicates the future location of The Lodge to have been generally open, grassy, gently undulating land with arable, red loamy soils though with some stony patches. The description reflects the Mt Painter Volcanic-derived soils that remain a feature of the local area. This characteristic fine-textured, red clay-loam is moderately rich in plant nutrient, well structured and moderately deep in gully situations, to shallow and stony on the ridges.

Under the recent temperate continental climatic regime the resultant vegetation is an open, grassy woodland dominated by yellow box, *Eucalyptus melliodora* and red gum, *E. blakelyi*, similar to that in the nearby Red Hill Reserve of Canberra Nature Park.

As well as these larger tree species, the area around Capital Hill may have been expected to support a subordinate small tree layer, dominated by silver wattle, *Acacia dealbata*, hickory wattle, *A. implexa*, *Allocasuarina verticillata* and Cherry Ballart, *Exocarpos cupressiformis*. Scattered plants of *Cassinia quinquefaria* and austral indigo *Indigofera australis* would have formed a loose shrub layer. The ground layer might have been dominated by kangaroo grass *Themeda australis*, wallaby grass *Austrodanthonia* species, and snow grass, *Poa species*; with common forbs such as the daisies *Xerochrysum viscosum*, *Chrysocephalum semipapposum*, *Vittadinia muelleri*, and *Calotis sp.*; with

¹ Subdivision plans of country properties Co. Murray Z: CPM 5/3 Duntroon sheet No. 6 (ML)



creeping saltbush *Einadia nutans*, flax lily *Dianella revoluta*, and matrush, *Lomandra sp.*

Several photographs from the 1930s [nla.pic-vn3416298-v] depict the site from the perspective of Capital Hill with flocks of sheep grazing in paddocks adjoining The Lodge. The images clearly convey the local landscape character of generally open, grassy fields and broad, gently undulating topography. A creekline is also shown between the site and Capital Hill and the 1911 survey indicates a 150m long dam to have been sited along this creek.

Adelaide Avenue – to the north and northwest of The Lodge – generally follows a ridgeline and the house is sited just below this on a natural rise. The house has been given particular prominence on the eastern and southern sides through the dramatic embankment introduced in this location.

Apart from substantial engineering interventions associated with various Adelaide Avenue roadworks, cut and fill for the creation of National Circuit and the 1927 embankments for the main house bench, the site topography remains largely as it was prior to the federal era. The subtle fall of the land from Adelaide Avenue to the south can still be readily appreciated. A distinctive depression within the main front embankment of the grounds marks the place – and former ground level -of an earlier woodland tree that was retained during the site's development.

** Remnant Locally Indigenous Vegetation*

The 1911 survey also records descriptions of the locally indigenous woodland vegetation within the area using the shorthand “Yb, Rb and Gum”. The initials “Yb and Rb” are assumed to mean Yellow Box and Red Box and while the latter (*Eucalyptus polyanthemos*) is a locally indigenous species there are no old trees remaining on The Lodge site. The Rb may have also been meant for the much more common red gum such that the three main woodland species intended would be Yellow Box (*Eucalyptus melliodora*), Blakely's Red Gum (*Eucalyptus blakelyi*) and Brittle Gum (*Eucalyptus mannifera*).

All three of these species remain represented on the site and in the adjoining parkland although, of the many trees originally retained within the site, only three remain and one of these does so in a truncated form (with a bee's nest and overgrown by English Ivy) next to the existing gardener's building. The two healthy trees – both within the Bettina Gorton garden – are Yellow Box and the retained trunk at the southern boundary also appears to be from an old Yellow Box.

** Layout*

Unsurprisingly, the current grounds of The Lodge show evidence of many layers of site interventions yet the bold topographic remodelling and much of the 1920s layout remains largely intact.

Reconciling the present layout with archival material it appears that the following components of the original 1920s construction remain:-



- Part of the entry drive (from the front gatehouse to the pavement in front of the house) – although the surface materials have changed several times;
- Most of the vehicular access layout around the house up to the back entry at National Circuit – although, again, the surface materials have changed over the years;
- Almost all of the grassed embankment from the front of the house around to the clump of *Cordyline australis* near the southwestern car park – the current ‘grey themed’ bedding area in front of the house has affected the bank at this point;
- The croquet lawn (including its ground modelling);
- The tennis court space;
- Most of the front lawn area to the path near the tennis court;
- The general alignment of the path layout from the south of the main gatehouse, past the tennis court and along the former line of elms up to the present steps at the southern embankment – although the width may have changed;
- Part of the semi-circular bordered walk around the western side of the grounds;
- The northern pergola terrace and axial space towards National Circuit;
- Most of the long northern lawn beyond the original pergola;
- The spaces east and south of the tennis court previously used as vegetable gardens; and
- Most of the three remaining site boundaries – only the National Circuit boundary (at its truncated, rounded corner) has been affected by the road augmentation that pushed the northern boundary back to its present location.

It wasn't until the end of the 1960s -during John and Bettina Gorton's residency -that the first major changes to the grounds were undertaken. The most drastic of these, and independent of the Gortons, was the reduction of the northern curtilage to accommodate the widening of Adelaide Avenue. This entailed the removal of the 1930s northern plantation, the truncation of the original entry drive, the loss of the northern garden walk and the construction of the boundary walls (completed in 1970).

Other interventions introduced at about this time that remain as features of the existing grounds include the swimming pool, the native plant garden (designed by Otto Ruzicka) and ornamental pool² (later named the Bettina Gorton Garden), the beginnings of a new orchard in the southeastern corner of the site and new guardhouses in 1968.

A brick gardener's shed was built in about 1962 at the southern boundary of the site replacing two sheds from the same location. A Department of Works plan dated 1962

² A Parks and Gardens Branch plan from 1970 documents this area as The Lodge Native Flora Garden but it is not known if this represents a proposal of the garden yet to be built or a record of the garden as already built.



documents this building and also shows the status of the grounds and layout in the vicinity at that time.

Various plans, from the late 1960s and early 1970s, were produced by the Parks and Gardens Branch showing proposed modifications to the site layout. Not all of these were implemented, however those that were included the removal of some of the 1920s bedding areas and the truncation of the old orchard and compartment precinct for a car park and curvilinear wall as a screen for the southern grounds. These areas were further restructured in 1992-1993 with the present enlarged car park, shelters and bin store.

During the Fraser period of occupancy (1975 to 1983) substantial changes to the front of the house were made that included the reduction of the original motor drive loop (and replacement with grass), the removal of the central island bed, the introduction of a long sinuous ornamental bed along with the informal planting of a copse of birches. Apart from a further extension of the rose garden across the corner of the croquet lawn³, no further changes to the front layout have been undertaken since this time.

From 1992 (during the Keating residency) further extensive changes were implemented that included the present southwestern car park precinct; the addition of another pergola off the southern wing; repaving, in brick, of part of the driveway and around the rear courtyard, pool and pergola; the introduction of low brick walls in this area; open latticed columns (with a design based on the original treillage panels on the house) and latticed fencing near the rear service entry; and brick steps at the southern embankment.

Part of the rationale for this 1990s work seems to have been a concern to evoke materials and detailing sympathetic to the interwar years in Canberra.

* Plantings

As well as the many aspects of the original 1920s layout, there also remain within the present grounds a number of old trees that likely date to the original planting out of the site in 1927 and 1928. They are located around the edges of the grounds, none in close proximity to the house.

Surviving early plantings include three from the line of English Elms (*Ulmus procera*) along the southern side of the site, a Gowan's Cypress (*Cupressus goveniana*) near the northwest corner, a Mexican Cypress (*Cupressus lusitanica*) near the front gatehouse, two *Malus floribunda* – one near the northern boundary and one near the northwestern corner, three Cherry Plums (*Prunus cerasifera*) – two within the 'fairy garden' and one in the northern garden, an English Oak (*Quercus robur*) near the northeast corner and a Plane

³ The 1950 aerial photography shows a single bedding area for roses on the eastern side of the lower path but not quite reaching the tennis court gate.



Tree (*Platanus x hispanica*) at the southern boundary.

Other old plantings of uncertain age that are possibly from the interwar period, or slightly later, include, two Holm Oaks (*Quercus ilex*) near the front gatehouse, a smooth-trunked Arizona Cypress (*Cupressus glabra*) along the northern boundary, an Incense Cedar (*Calocedrus decurrens*) near the western boundary, an Algerian or Mirbeck's Oak (*Quercus canariensis*) within the northwestern lawn and common English Hawthorn (*Crataegus monogyna*) within the 'fairy garden'.

During the late 1930s or early 1940s a line of Pinoaks (*Quercus palustris*) was introduced along the National Circuit boundary to reinforce the belt of large trees for wind protection, boundary definition and as an appropriately scaled backdrop for the house when viewed from the northeast. Other, later, Pinoaks remain either side of the front entry drive including three associated with the Menzies'. Lindsay Pryor may have advised on the replacement planting of various conifers as numerous younger examples are to be found throughout the grounds.

Within the site are a few surviving 'ceremonial' plantings associated with visiting dignitaries or incumbent Prime Ministers and spouses. Such plantings include a Tulip Tree (*Liriodendron tulipifera*) in the northern lawn planted by Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II (1980), a Scots Pine (*Pinus sylvestris*)(1956) near the tennis court associated with Sir Robert Menzies, a Blakely's Red Gum (*Eucalyptus blakelyi*)(1950s) near the front bank associated with Princess Alexandra and a River Peppermint (*Eucalyptus elata*) planted by John and Janette Howard as a replacement for the trees blown over on the front bank in 2006.

There are records of other plantings by visiting dignitaries such as Princess Marina in 1964 but none of these trees appear to remain. Other plantings simply have connexions to past incumbents with no particular formal occasion recorded such as the copse of Cut-leaf Birches (*Betula pendula* cv. 'Laciniata') instigated by Tamie Fraser in the early 1980s.

The Lodge grounds contain unusual or less common plantings that date from 1927 through to the 1960s. These include the sole Gowan's Cypress in the group of cypresses near the western corner, the *Azara microphylla*, *Sambucus nigra* and Spiketail (*Stachyurus praecox*) all within the 'fairy garden' and replantings of Pearl Bush (*Exochorda racemosa*) – a species that was probably part of the original siteplantings.

The long beds of mixed shrub roses are a relatively recent feature in front of the tennis court as most of the rose beds were either positioned on each side of the front entry drive or behind the house within the bordered walks. Only a narrow band of rose bedding extended towards the tennis court up to 1950 and only on the eastern side of the path. However some of the present rose plants have considerable bases suggesting they were relocated from some of these earlier positions at the time of the more recent extensions of the current bedding areas.

There are everywhere evident throughout most of the grounds many layers of replacement,



infill and basic horticultural plantings since the 1950s through to the present but, at least for the past decade or so, without any obvious master plan or guiding policies with respect to the whole site.

Despite an active and vigilant program of maintenance there remain several large trees with potentially dangerous structural issues such as overhanging dead branches or decayed trunks.

** Structures & Surfaces*

With the demise of the early grounds work sheds at the southern boundary (noted on the 1950 site plan and replaced by the current 1962 gardener's building) and the former chicken sheds within the present southern lawn, the earliest structures within the grounds may be the tennis court fencing, gates and pipe stays.

All other built elements and structures within the grounds – the two 1983 drinking fountains, the police buildings, the boundary fencing and walling, the swimming pool precinct structures (apart from the original pergola), the timber seat in the bush garden, the fencing dividing the present orchard area and the 'fairy garden', the garden machinery stores, the various editions of mismatched lighting bollards and car park structures -are of recent years.

The Lodge grounds now have a variety of pavement types that seem to reflect a basic hierarchy of importance or prominence. None of the present visible surfaces date earlier than the immediate post-war period.

The more formal surfaces are the medium-sized aggregate gravel to the main driveway with red brick edging in a soldier course and red brick (slightly glazed) paving in a herringbone pattern for the remainder of the vehicular areas as well as the house courtyard and swimming pool precinct (basketweave pattern). Both of these are recent. A 1960s? bitumen footpath, edged with concrete kerbs, links the front drive past the tennis court and around to the southern driveway.

At the point of the change in direction near the remnant elms another, more informal, path of broken concrete panels links with this bitumen path. This second footpath runs a circuitous route through the 'fairy garden' and ends near the southwestern car park. Earthen paths provide links to the service area beyond the tennis court and to the bush garden.

Junctions between these sundry pavement types are often clumsily handled and provide ample opportunities for tripping and other accidents. The recycled concrete pavement through the 'fairy garden' is particularly dangerous. The tennis court surface is in need of total replacement.



** Views*

Views to The Lodge

Prior to the late 1960s, the important sequential arrival views exploited the former plantation to Adelaide Avenue where views to The Lodge would have been by way of glimpses before the views were completely obscured within the plantation and after which the main elevations (front and northwestern side) would have been suddenly revealed.

This was a classic device used to enhance the drama of arrival and thoroughly befitting the importance and dignity of the residence. Such a device was abruptly and indelicately curtailed with the late 1960s removal of the plantation for the widening of Adelaide Avenue.

Subsequent replanting along the front entry drive has succeeded in screening most of the house from views from Adelaide Avenue though the northeastern corner of the house remains visible when viewed along the front entry drive. Intermittent views to the house are still possible from the adjacent park and residences in Canterbury Crescent through points where, in the absence of the original dense coniferous hedge, boundary plantings remain sparse.

Views from The Lodge

Owing to the generally dense perimeter plantings the main views out from The Lodge are mostly the reverse of the few views into the site. An exception is the series of views to the prominent flagpole structure surmounting Parliament House. This is particularly evident from the vicinity of the pair of old elms at the southeastern lawn as well as the southeastern porch on the first floor.

A key view is from the front porch of the house looking to the northeast and east, framed by large trees, over the tennis court to the landscape of Forrest. Similar vistas area possible from the northern side garden looking past the house to the east. At the time The Lodge was built the same view was more panoramic in breadth and extended over a vast distance yet this basic view prospect is one of the few that has remained since the 1920s.

Views remain from along the front entry drive looking back out to the north of Mount Ainslie to the right and Mt Majura further to the left. The Black Mountain tower is visible from The Lodge roof.

Upon leaving The Lodge at the National Circuit gates, views along the adjacent Gray Street reveal a row of interwar plantings of Giant Redwood (*Sequoiadendron giganteum*).

Views within grounds

Limited sequential views remain along the front entry drive and provide an abridged version of the original entry sequence. There are fine views to the house from the southeastern and southern grounds, although these and views to the house from the front (eastern) lawns are obscured and compromised by the clutter of bedding across the main embankment.



Another fine, yet almost incidental, vista of the house front is possible from the Bettina Gorton garden through a portal formed by overhanging branches of a Holm Oak. Other views within the grounds include extended vistas along the southern lawn parallel to the early path below the bank.

2.5.1.2 Review of Archival Evidence

**Ground & Aerial Photography*

The Early Years

While the building of The Lodge commenced at the end of 1925, the grounds were left as a building site until 1927 when bank formation, levelling, road and path layout, bedding and planting began in earnest.

Photographs available from 1926 and 1927 show the existing locally indigenous woodland trees that were retained within the grounds before many siteworks commenced [1926 A3560:2035 + 1927 B & W Oblique aerial]. Oblique aerial photography from 1927 clearly shows the main front embankment mostly formed but little other grounds layout commenced.

The two woodland trees shown in the lower foreground of this early aerial image correspond with the two mature Yellow Box trees within the present Bettina Gorton Garden. All of the other indigenous trees in the photograph between the early Adelaide Avenue (right foreground) and the 1880s road, between Queanbeyan and the Murrumbidgee River, have since been removed with the exception of the trunk of a tree near the gardener's shed. The early line of National Circuit is also visible at the back of the site.

Another photograph from 1927 [nla.pic-vn4313080-v] shows contractors busy with trenching and soil spreading and with the alignment of the driveway and front drive loop already pegged out. A remnant woodland tree is shown on the southern side of the building near the top of the embankment and was one of two such trees in this location. This tree appears to have been removed by the 1960s while its companion, lower on the bank, persisted into the 1980s.

It is clear from these early images that many, if not all, of the mature locally indigenous trees present at that time were deliberately retained within the grounds of The Lodge – even when they coincided with the large embankment around the eastern and southern sides of the house platform. Unfortunately, the changes to the ground levels around these trees probably resulted in their eventual demise. The last of the remnant trees near the house – a red gum at the front – was felled by a storm in 2006.

The retention of the woodland trees is likely to have been a direction of someone involved with the site planning – either the design architect Percy Oakley, an FCC architect or



Charles Weston⁴. Importantly, the remnant indigenous trees lent a distinctly local Australian landscape character to the otherwise traditional European design of the grounds. They also provided a picturesque Canberran setting for the house composition, framed views of the house and integrated The Lodge grounds with the broader local woodland context of the early federal capital landscape.

Progressive photographs through 1928 to the early 1930s show the grounds gradually coming to life as the more ornamental components of the design, such as bordered walks with annuals and flowering shrubs, became assertive. Two images taken from National Circuit in 1928 [A3560:3812] and 1930 [A3560:6389] demonstrate this development over several years. The rapid growth of banksian roses to the pergola columns is especially noticeable.

A curious feature of the original pergola design is the introduction of a series of shallow stepped terraces whilst the height of the pergola remained constant. The effect of the rising ground under the pergola was to reinforce the sense of perspective and emphasise the receding space towards the western boundary. This appears to have been a deliberate design device purely for aesthetic reasons as there is no pragmatic reason for the rising levels from east to west along the pergola terrace.

Also from about 1930 are a series of holiday photographs from a collection in the State Library of South Australia that show the layout of paths and bordered walks within the grounds at a time when there was no prime minister in residence: James Scullin insisted on living at the Hotel Canberra during his entire time in office (1929-1932).

Three of these images [B23428/79 to B23428/81] are taken from the western semi-circular walk (from the vicinity of the present house garage -looking west), the former western lawn (now occupied by the swimming pool and recent pergola) and the northern lawn (near the present QE II Tulip Tree, looking back to the house) respectively. The first two photographs show a low hedge around the inside edge of the curving pathway with continuous ornamental bedding on the inside of the hedge and a grassed border on the outside of the pathway.

A second hedge – at the site boundary with conspicuous gaps – is visible behind lines of numerous ornamental trees (featuring various conifers) though almost all of which are no longer present. Both photographs look out beyond National Circuit to remnant woodland in the vicinity of the present Italian embassy site.

⁴ The Federal Capital Commission had full responsibility for the planning and development of The Lodge and as a key FCC employee Weston would have been expected to provide advice on its site planning matters even before he was specifically asked to provide a design for The Lodge grounds in September 1926.



The third 'holiday' photograph shows three men standing next to one of two Incense Cedars (*Calocedrus decurrens*) within the northern lawn. By the date of this photograph the tree is already about 6m tall and the banksian roses have formed a dense cover over the pergola and around the columns. The two central, circular ornamental beds formerly within the lawn are visible at either edge. All three images convey information about the grounds that is accurately confirmed in the 1950 survey plan indicating that this later record largely documents the original layout.

A collection of photographs by the commercial photographer EA Bradford also provides valuable information about the front of The Lodge grounds. The images are undated though, from the extent of growth of key plantings, appear to also be from the early 1930s. Two images are considered here.

The first photograph [ML 1305/84 Pic. Acc. 5724] shows the crisp, cut edges between the lawn borders and bedding areas, the gentle camber of the drive with its subtle central ridge and the raised garden areas flanking it. There is also evident the clear, uncluttered lines of the front bank. A typical feature of interwar (and earlier) grounds design was the grassed border between bedding and accessways which lent a superior finish and opulence to the landscape character. Those at The Lodge did not seem to persist much beyond the 1940s.

The image also shows the beginning of the rose-bordered walk off to the east of the main drive, a young, though tall, conifer at the extreme right and two of the retained woodland trees around the southeastern corner of the house. An original design concept is well conveyed in this photograph where plantings are kept low on approach to the house front though framed by taller trees at either side.

The second photograph of the set was taken further along the drive and closer to the house. It shows wisteria well advanced up the northeastern verandah columns, the treillage panel between the study windows, the rear pergola well covered with the banksian roses and the two Incense Cedars nearby in the northern lawn. Low bedding areas border the driveway following a layout similar to that shown on the 1950 plan.

The central island bed in front of the house is shown with a raised edge and low plantings throughout. No young conifer is visible which contrasts with later images (1952 through to late 1960s for example) showing the growing pyramid of a dense conifer blocking the front porch. While the 1950 survey plan does show a symbol in this bed suggesting a conifer of some kind, it appears from this image that such an element was never part of the original design or if it was, its implementation was much delayed.



At some stage during the later 1930s⁵ the banksian roses over the pergola were removed and replaced with wisteria as by 1942 the latter species is well advanced. This is evident in a 1942 photograph of John and Elsie Curtin walking next to the northern pergola⁶. The same species currently remains over both pergolas. Wisteria was retained on the northeastern verandah until very recently.

The War Years & Aftermath

The enforced habits of wartime austerity probably account for the apparent lack of further development at The Lodge grounds during most of the 1940s. Several excellent photographic records document the state of the grounds at this time. [1940s B & W Oblique aerial + c. 1945 nla.pic-vn4632364-v + 1946 A1200:L7232]

The two ground photographs particularly reinforce the important role of the grassed embankment as a major element of the original design of The Lodge grounds. It is both a distinguishing link to centuries of past tradition for places of value as well as an essential structural feature in the composition of this site.

A focus of the c.1945 image is the former old red gum in the front face of the bank. Later photographs show that the western half of this tree had been removed – presumably because of dieback in the canopy caused by the fill above the root zone. The very recent demise of the tree could be attributed to the progressive loss of root anchorage on this side such that it was eventually blown over in a storm. The outer foliage of one of the former English Elms is also visible in the photograph.

The 1946 image captures a delightful view of The Lodge from the lower lawns framed by the two erstwhile remnant woodland trees. Part of the charm of this photograph lies in the contrasts between the closely mown grassed banks, the craggy, sculptural qualities of the gums, the pronounced shadows in the late afternoon light and the stately grandeur of the house lending the whole scene an atmosphere of great serenity.

Together with the 1950 survey plan and aerial photography, the 1940s oblique aerial photograph provides one of the most helpful records of the state of development of The Lodge grounds as well as some of the adjoining areas. Notable elements of The Lodge landscape include the organisation of the site into functional areas. There is a clear division between the 'pleasure grounds' component and the 'service area' components.

These separate functions are delineated using a combination of screening hedges,

⁵ The banksian roses were removed from the pergola after 1935 as photos show the roses still intact after the front central balcony of the house had been enclosed with the glass panels.

⁶ Image No. JCPML00376/41 reproduced in Barrow, Op. cit., p.43



changes of level and proximity from the principal house areas. A low evergreen, coniferous hedge is shown to be well established around the periphery of the site. Along the northern boundary the hedge is located approximately where the present boundary wall has been built but, in a clear sign that the former northern plantation was intended as a part of the setting for The Lodge, the hedge curves out towards the earlier Adelaide Avenue alignment.

Other photographs from this period (eg. 1945 aerial photography) confirm that two arms of hedging curved out to the roadway where there were sentinel plantings marking a formal entry. Flagpoles within the northern reserve and the extensive nature and density of the northern plantation also testify to the intention of this area as a deliberate adjunct to The Lodge grounds.

The oblique aerial photograph also confirms the presence of many retained woodland trees within the grounds – particularly to the south of the house; a large clump of poplars near the National Circuit entry of the site intended as a backdrop to views of the house; the orchard and plot (picking gardens) area as shown on the 1950 plan; a large, skillioned shed in this location; a culvert structure (also evident in one of the ‘holiday’ photographs from the 1930 period) presumably for drainage under the southern roadway; the use of symmetrical conifers to define the end of the pergola axis; developing ornamental plantings along the main drive and along the southern boundary (the area to become known as the ‘fairy garden’); and the importance of the generously spacious front (eastern) lawns.

An apparent intention of the original landscape design was for the front lawns to serve as the principal open space for the grounds. This is determined mainly by the apparent concern not to clutter the front with any major plantings or ornamental beds at all and simply leaving the remnant red gum to frame views of the house.

The concept is additionally confirmed by the use of tall coniferous hedging behind the line of relatively closely planted English Elms to create a long, solid edge on the southern side of the house and dense, tall plantings on the northern flank of the house. Both of these masses of vegetation clearly defined the large grassed space projecting beyond the front of the house, separating it from the more utilitarian areas to the south.

An implication from this is that the later planting of additional trees in front of the house, both in the Menzies and Fraser periods of residency, reduced the integrity, importance and immediate perception of this generous space relative to the main house address.

A further observation from the 1940s oblique aerial photograph is that roses on the eastern side of the house were mainly restricted to borders along the front entry drive and returning only part of the way to the tennis court. Grassed banks edged the path beside the tennis court on the house side and this remained the case through the 1960s. The line of the 1880s Queanbeyan road is still visible to the south of The Lodge allotment.

Emergence of New Perspectives (1950-1980s)

The 1950s appear to be a time of few changes to the grounds apart from the introduction of



various plantings. Chief among these were the conifer planted within the central island bed in front of the main house entrance and ceremonial tree plantings of which there remain a few survivors with associations to Robert and Pattie Menzies. The Scots Pine (*Pinus sylvestris*) near the northwestern corner of the tennis court is a notable example.

By the early 1960s further changes to the grounds included the addition of concrete kerbs to the asphaltic drive surface. A photograph from about 1962 [State Library of Victoria] shows this more urban treatment as well as the 1960s light standard and guardhouse building nestled behind the Mexican Cypress (*Cupressus lusitanica*) to the left.

Areas of grass with low bedding give way to large conifers on the right of the drive and open up to views of the house front on the left. Apart from the intrusion of the guardhouse and the recent conifer near the porch this view is exactly what was intended to be seen by way of the original site planning and design. A poplar is still visible behind the house though most of these trees were to last only another 20 years or so before being removed.

The later 1960s to early 1970s brought the most substantial overall changes to the grounds beginning with the drastic removal of the whole of the northern 1930s plantation at Adelaide Avenue and the addition of a partially enclosing masonry wall. [1968 B & W Oblique] An oblique aerial photograph from 1968 provides another important record of the development of the grounds to this point.

Unlike previous oblique aerials this image includes more information about the lower grounds beyond the tennis court where it is revealed that an extensive area was given over to cultivation for kitchen gardens and, possibly, picking gardens. At this time there was also no separating hedge between these cultivated beds and the site of the bush garden which appears not to have been commenced at this stage.

The tennis court is shown to be well covered with banksian roses and at least one metal pipe stay is visible suggesting that this ungainly form of structural support for the tennis court fence was part of the early construction.

The full layout of the original orchard and orthogonal path layout to the south of the house is still intact as is the front drive loop pavement and island bed though the latter has the young conifer that has reached the height of the roof gutter. The first evidence of the existing Korean Arbor-vitae (*Thuja koraiensis*) appears in the lawn just to the northeast of the house while throughout the grounds earlier plantings have begun to mature into impressive trees and tree groups.

This latter observation is important as it reveals aspects of the original landscape design and the way spatial organisation within the grounds was to be realised with the maturing of the key structural plantings. The dense and continuous line of elms to the southeast of the house combined with the solid belt of large trees from the northwest to the northeast were clearly meant to define a large, open space in front of the house and frame more distant views out over the low-lying tennis court to the Canberra landscape beyond the site.



Interestingly the photograph contrasts with later images that show that this basic planning precept had not been appreciated in later years as continued 'ceremonial' plantings to the front of the house eventually obscured the intended prospect and confused the intended spatial affinities with the house. This tendency continued into the late 1970s with the development of bedding across the front embankment.

The photograph also clearly shows the intention of the clump of poplars near the National Circuit entry as a means of providing a seasonal, vertical backdrop to the house when approaching along the main drive. The two massive Incense Cedars to the north of the house also provided a backdrop to the house when it was viewed from the lower grounds. These majestic trees also reinforced the perception that the house was well nestled into its landscape setting – a device used for centuries to give grand, sprawling English estate houses a similarly convincing sense of being 'anchored' within their landscapes.

Additionally, the cedars reinforced the line of the pergola axis, divided the broad 'pleasure grounds' to the north and west of the house and, by framing views of the gardens beyond and withholding others, provided a varied choice of visual interest for the house and grounds alike.

Shortly after this photograph was taken Bettina Gorton instigated the development of an Australian bush garden in the lower northern corner of the site appropriately using the two existing remnant Yellow Box trees as a basis. This endeavour appears to have been at the forefront of an inexorable trend to create native gardens⁷ that swept through Australia in the 1970s and into the 1980s. It appears to be the first such commission for any official establishment in Australia.

Two coloured photographs from 1972 [A6135 K11/1/72/57 and K11/1/72/59] record further modifications to the front of the house at about the end of the McMahon residency. They well convey the various trappings applied to The Lodge façade during the Holt period – yellow sunshades and projecting flagpoles -that diminished its stately gravitas.

The images also show the main drive and motor drive loop layout intact though with an asphaltic surface, concrete kerbing (and no grassed borders), the central island bed with the large conifer removed, wisteria rampant over the northeastern balcony and verandah, one of the Incense Cedars, the poplars behind the house as well as the young Golden Lawson's Cypress at the front with the remaining Princess Alexandra red gum.

However other key elements of the original planning and design are also still evident in these photographs with the low bedding along the drive on the southern side – allowing

⁷ Important and influential publications advocating the use of Australian native plants in garden design began to appear in the 1950s (Thistle Y Harris) and 1960s (Betty Maloney and Jean Walker).



unimpeded views to the house from the front approach -and the generally clear, uncluttered expanse of lawn at the front the house. A photograph from 1973 is one of the few views of incumbents posing at Bettina Gorton's Australian garden. [1973 A8746, KN24/9/73/7] Another photograph during a 1974 luncheon for the wives of members of parliament is a rare record of the croquet lawn being used – in this case by Margaret Whitlam. [1974 A6180:16/7/74/118]

Another phase of major changes to the grounds was initiated between 1976 and 1977 during the Fraser period of residency when alterations to the original front layout was undertaken which included the reduction of the front drive loop pavement, removal of the island bed in front of the main house entry and the introduction, for the first time, of a bed of planting across the front embankment.

By this time also a car park had been added to the southwestern corner of the grounds off the National Circuit entry and rose beds had been extended along both sides of the path near the tennis court. The latter endeavour may have been associated with the gradual removal of roses from along the main entry drive.

Another benchmark reference photograph is the oblique aerial from 1977 [1977 B & W Oblique] that confirms the appearance of the southwestern corner car park -with its curved screen wall -and the alterations to the surfaces and layout of the grounds in front of the house. The image also records that some of the original orchard trees were still present in the area to the south of the house and there remained a cypress hedge along the whole of the site boundary where there were no masonry walls.

Kitchen garden plots – along with the existing lemon tree – are to be seen east of the tennis court that is enclosed by the neatly shaped banksian roses covering its fences. The former clump of poplars is dominant to the west (near the present gatehouse) as are various early conifer plantings and the deciduous ghosted form of the existing Algerian Oak (*Quercus canariensis*) is beginning to assert its size to the northwest. Several of the remnant woodland trees (other than the two presently surviving) can be seen to the south of the house.

Also visible from this perspective is the building work being undertaken on the southern side of the house with debris and materials piled along the driveway in this area. At this time also there appear to be piers either side of the steps down the southern embankment.

By the end of the Fraser residency, in 1983, a copse of birches had been planted around the northeastern side of the house, the southern entry drive beds considerably thickened and heightened and the ornamental bed across the main embankment extended.

These treatments coincided with the line of trees across the front of the house along the main embankment – two surviving ceremonial plantings from the Menzies period with the original retained red gum – and the possible introduction at this time of the two existing Flowering Cherries (*Prunus serrulata*) in the upper corner of the house platform.



All of these interventions culminated in an effective screen curtailing the previous views out from The Lodge to the east as well as the original connexion of the house with the open grounds below. A consequence of this was the perception of the important front grounds as less stately and generously proportioned within an estate-scaled landscape and more domestic and suburban in spatial scale and character.

This may have been, partly, an understandable reaction to the proximity of Adelaide Avenue and its increasingly intrusive traffic. However all of these additions around the front entry area of the house have not only compromised an otherwise rare institutional landscape design from Canberra's formative years but have continued to project an inappropriate ambience for the setting of a place that carries a national and symbolic significance beyond any domestic concerns.

It probably highlights a tension that was present from the time Stanley and Ethel Bruce were to move in – achieving a balance between the provision of a comfortable family residence and maintaining a stately presence appropriate to the status of The Lodge as a place of national value.

In the mid-1980s, during the Hawke family occupancy, a number of events were set in train that culminated in further, more modest, changes to the grounds over the next ten years. One of these was a conservation management plan for the grounds that recommended a concerted maintenance and replanting program. During the late 1980s these policies began to be implemented.

A 1988 photograph [ACT Heritage 006038] shows the path next to the tennis court with the rose beds extended much further than was intended to be the case in the original scheme. In 1988 the beds appear to be much less exclusively about roses. A consequence of the extension of this bedding further to the south on both sides of the path has been the removal of part of the 1927 ground modelling for the croquet lawn.

Recent Years (1990-2010)

With the early years of the Keating family residency (1991 to 1996) came the next phase of major changes within the grounds although with less intrusive results than some previous interventions in the post-war period.

Development was concentrated in two main areas – one was in the refurbishment of the swimming pool area where a second pergola was added and new red brick paving undertaken; the second area was to the south of the house with the repaving of the driveway in brick from the service wing of the house to the National Circuit gates and an upgrade of the entire parking area in the southwestern corner. It is also likely that similar red brick edging was introduced to the rest of the driveway and brick steps added to the southern bank at about this time.

An aerial photograph from 2008 clearly shows this work. It also indicates that, while the pool development extended further towards the National Circuit boundary, it did so without



removing the layout of the old arc of the original 'pleasure grounds' walk. Similarly, while the car park area was substantially upgraded with additional spaces it did so without encroaching much further than the earlier curvilinear screen wall for the first car park. The present planting to the immediate south of the house was introduced about 1994.

Over the course of the 1990s and 2000s some of the early tree plantings continued to show signs of senescence and needed to be either removed or have canopies thinned to reduce risks to safety. Several significant trees have been lost in recent years through severe storms. [Michael Nicholls photo of fallen trees November 2006] Of particular value was the old red gum (*Eucalyptus blakelyi*) on the front bank lost in 2006 that predated The Lodge development and two 1927 cypress plantings⁸ (from along the northern boundary).

* *Plans*

1950 Site Plan

This drawing represents one of the most valuable records of The Lodge grounds. It documents many of the 1920s features and, in the absence, so far, of any of the original drawings showing the intended site layout (either from Oakley and Parkes or TCG Weston), provides something of a de facto record of early planning of the grounds and landscape design. Together with the contemporary photography it enables an analysis of Weston's approach to design and reveals aspects of the historical precedents and traditions that influenced his scheme for The Lodge.

The principal elevations of the house are emphasised as those facing Capital Hill and Adelaide Avenue. This was achieved by way of generous lawns framed by grandly proportioned trees as an address and outlook for both of these elevations. To the south, there were the orchard and smaller bedding compartments – presumably for picking gardens while to the west were bordered walks.

A long sinuous curving drive approached the house from the first alignment of Adelaide Avenue and, after emerging from dense plantations, and hedges, on either side a broad open space was encountered that ensured that the finely modelled house front was shown to good effect in an appropriately spacious, park-like setting. This whole concept – along with other staged views of the house -owed much to a long-established European tradition of carefully calculated theatre when entering or moving about the grounds of an estate house of substance. Regrettably, the important entry experience became one of the casualties of 1960s town planning and engineering design.

⁸ The stone revetment inside the northern boundary wall is over 1m high indicating that a considerable amount of cut was undertaken during the widening of Adelaide Avenue. Such a dramatic change of level so close to several early plantings may have hastened the demise of these old trees.



As the house orientation and site allotment were established in 1925 along an east-west axis so many other aspects of the site planning reinforced this such as the line of English Elms, hedging, boundary plantation and accessways to the south and the long northern lawn, pergola axis, hedging and northern plantation on the other side of the house. Many elements of this early linear emphasis are still discernible.

Interpreting the landscape design recorded on the 1950 plan with the aid of contemporary aerial photographs a number of basic design intentions become clear. The serial entry experience has been noted and related to this is the way in which the house was to be seen when entering the grounds. The clump of tall poplars near the National Circuit entry – the only place where poplars were employed in the grounds – were to form a backdrop to the house while the tall retained indigenous trees, elms and the various large conifers were to form majestic vegetative flanks.

This unashamed use of theatrical staging had the combined effects of giving the house a stately, serene and appropriately scaled setting and it also then emphasised the spacious lawn areas projecting and fanning out to the front. In turn these generous spaces also reflected back on the important status of the house as one commanding such extensive grounds. Ideas were being employed at The Lodge that were not out of place in the planning of a large British country estate.

This isn't surprising as Charles Weston had, by this stage, decades of experience working within such places as Ditton Park, Buckinghamshire, Drumlanrig Castle, Dumfriesshire (particularly under the mentoring of the highly respected Scottish landscape designer David Thomson) then, in Australia, at Government House, Sydney (after a ten year term at Admiralty House, Kirribilli).

Such clear evidence seems to challenge an earlier assertion that “in design terms, the garden at the Prime Minister's lodge was simply a domestic garden placed within a large canvas”⁹.

Another facet to the extensive views from the front of the house is that, with the maturing of the surrounding dense plantings, it is from here that the only distant views would have been possible: views that would have qualified as ‘borrowed scenery’.

Canberra, as a new and experimental ‘garden city’ with extensive belts of large exotic trees gradually being established within a pastoral and remnant woodland setting, would have provided distant views of an intriguing, pioneering landscape with curious resonances to

⁹ Robert Boden, ‘Public Face and Private Space’ in *The Early Canberra House: Living in Canberra 1911-1933* (ed. Peter Freeman; The Federal Capital Press, Canberra, 1996), p. 36



vast British estates during their various planned landscape transformations.

As further evidence that The Lodge grounds were certainly not a suburban manifestation writ large, the 1950 plan (and related 1950 aerial photography) shows a substantial area given over to an orchard and other bedding compartments (presumably including picking gardens), two further generous areas as vegetable gardens and a croquet lawn and tennis court. Even the magnanimously scaled (and contemporary) house allotments at nearby Red Hill¹⁰ were not as well endowed.

A further distinction is that The Lodge grounds had planned within them that essential component of all features of estate landscapes worthy of their name: a choice of garden walks that meandered through ever-changing and interesting scenery and that permitted both details for close inspection and broader vistas to enjoy the greater grounds.

Also included with the 1950 site plan is a plant list that provides a key for plant symbols used on the plan and because there is high degree of correlation between the species indicated and that shown in pre-1950 photography, it is assumed that the vegetation shown on the plan is a record of what was originally planted or intended.

Unsurprisingly, there is a substantial coincidence between this species list and a list of plants available in 1925 at the Yarralumla Nursery. As with most other development throughout Canberra in the 1920s, this nursery would have been the chief supplier of material for the original planting out of the grounds.

As an early record of plant species the nomenclature reflects the period where, for example, both the schedule on the plan and the Yarralumla list mention *Prunus Pissardi* which is the Cherry Plum and is now known as *Prunus cerasifera*. Two old plants remain within the 'fairy garden', in the locations shown on the 1950 plan, and are probably remnants of the original 1927 plantings.

Further examples of extant 1927 plantings traced through the earlier nomenclature include two old plants of Japanese Flowering Crabapple (*Malus floribunda*) known from the Yarralumla catalogue as *Pyrus florabunda* [sic] *purpurea*; and, within a much more complex taxonomic tangle, the 1927 remnants of English Elm (*Ulmus procera*) described on the 1950 plan as *Ulmus campestris* and in the 1925 catalogue as *Ulmus vegeta* all of which refer, confusingly yet ultimately, to the same taxon.

The 1950 plan also documents a sunken garden in the western courtyard of the house.

¹⁰ The Chair of the Federal Capital Advisory Committee, Sir John Sulman, planned the Red Hill subdivision in 1924 with the intention of creating large blocks for substantial houses for occupation by those in higher socio-economic groups. The blocks ended up being the largest within Canberra and enabled semi-rural uses such as orchards, poultry and even cows for milk.



Correspondence¹¹ for this appears between 1928 and 1929 while Alexander Bruce was Superintendent of the Parks and Gardens Branch of the FCC. It is probable that this feature was part of the original Weston concept for The Lodge but, owing to a lack of funds, had not been implemented before Prime Minister and Mrs Bruce moved in. It appears to have been built before the Lyons family moved into The Lodge in 1932.

Further details of the sunken garden are not known as a plan referred to by Alexander Bruce was not found. It is presumed that the feature had stone or brick steps leading to a grassed area or some ornamental plantings along the lines of similar features in England by Gertrude Jekyll and Edwin Lutyens.

A more perplexing aspect of the 1950 plan is the reference to a conifer in the middle of the central island bed in front of the house. The symbol graphic is not clear but appears to be C¹⁹ which is noted as being *Retinospora plumosa* on the schedule and the only place on the plan where it occurs. This (and the genus is also given as *Retinispora*) is a previous name for the cultivar *Chamaecyparis pisifera* 'Plumosa'¹². It was introduced to Britain from Japan by Robert Fortune in 1861 and naturally forms a large conical bush or small tree. Unlike many other False Cypress cultivars this one was not a dwarf form so it seems that a large, evergreen plant was possibly intended just outside the front porch of The Lodge.

The photographic record indicates that such a plant was never introduced until after this 1950 plan (and not surprisingly only lasted about two decades) so it remains a point of conjecture as to whether this was from the 1926 design or from the 1940s/ 1950 period.

1981 survey

The next most useful plan documenting the status of The Lodge grounds was the 1981 site survey. It effectively records the gradual demise of aspects of the original design.

By 1981 a swimming pool had been added to the courtyard area behind the house while still retaining part of the old border layout around the curved walk towards the National Circuit boundary and a path (albeit in bitumen) still formally indicated the pergola axis. However, as a response to the new boundary walling, the northern part of the curvilinear walk had been removed in its entirety, the shrubberies brought closer to the house and a new bedding area introduced that subdivided the former northern lawn precinct into two smaller lawns.

The two Incense Cedars (*Calocedrus decurrens*) are still noted on the 1981 plan though incorrectly labelled as 'California Redwood'. Next to the prime ministerial study the earlier

¹¹ NAA, A11952/1, 17 for instance.

¹² LH Bailey Hortorium, Cornell University, Hortus Third (Macmillan, New York, 1976)



path access is still shown linking the front drive to the rear verandah. By this time the path is described as being paved in a crazy pattern and some of this paving remains.

At the front of the house a greatly reduced area of driveway is shown where the surface is described as 'white pebble'. The extent of driveway modification is similar to the present layout which, at its narrowest point, has the paved area at between six to seven metres across. Three young birches are shown at the front in a straight line but angled seemingly to preserve a vista of the house front from the front gates.

To the south of the house the driveway is lined with a 'garden', a narrow flight of steps is shown at the embankment in the current location and, at the foot of the steps, an unfortunate conjunction of materials is documented where a brick landing, the concrete-edged bitumen path and a crazy-paved path all intersect. The crazy paving is assumed to be the same type currently found in the 'fairy garden' as the path is shown to continue from this area.

Remarkably, eight fruit trees are noted as still remaining in the old orchard area where none of the earlier path layout is shown. Further towards the National Circuit boundary, the earlier car park is shown with its earlier curved bank and screen wall. The original conifer hedge is still intact along most of the National Circuit side and the parkland sides.

The survey indicates the bedding area now known as the 'fairy garden' encompassing its present extent, having covered part of the former chicken runs (now removed). The rose gardens in front of the tennis court are shown at their present extent all the way to the end elm. A small garden shed is shown in the southeastern corner and a gravel track extended from the southeast service gate up to the privet hedge defining the edge of the Bettina Gorton garden.

The present front guardhouse is shown positioned over the former pathway and the survey suggests that the present front gates were sited at the point where the 1920s path joined the main driveway. Along almost the entire length of the inside of the Adelaide Avenue boundary a stone retaining wall is shown at the edge of the planted areas indicating that the roadway extension necessitated a substantial cut (at many places over 1m high) into the grounds of The Lodge

2.7 Evolution of the Place

2.7.1 Grounds and Landscape

The following sequence of photographs and plans record the progressive changes to The Lodge grounds from the 1927 to 2010.

- 1927 oblique aerial photograph
- 1940s oblique aerial photograph
- 1945 detailed aerial photograph
- 1950 planimetric aerial photograph



- 1968 oblique aerial photograph
- 1977 oblique aerial photograph
- 1981 ground survey
- 2008 colour planimetric aerial photograph
- 2010 ground survey

3.4 Cultural Landscape Heritage Assessment

Even with its 'Provisional' status The Lodge site is of importance in a National context as it was a key part of the formative development of Canberra in the 1920s and one of a number of important official sites constructed by the former Federal Capital Commission.

A major premise of Canberra's conceptual planning – from the various editions of WB and MM Griffin's plans to those of Sir John Sulman -was the establishment of a vast, horticulturally rich and aesthetically impressive landscape to underpin and reinforce its geometric layout as a garden city. The enormous and onerous responsibility of achieving this fell largely to Thomas Charles George Weston.

His background and experience had equipped Weston extremely well to cope with the many and varied technical challenges while his modest, accommodating personality allowed him to steer through the minefield of bureaucracy, politics and precious egos. By the time Weston was requested to assist with a landscape design for The Lodge he was just a couple of months away from retirement.

By 1926 he had been actively based in Canberra for 13 years and had accomplished a very considerable amount of work in reforestation, experimentation, urban plantations, parks and street plantings as well as having helped establish urban landscape policies for the FCC. Between 1921 and 1926 Weston had seen implemented almost fifty planting projects across the city area.

Included in these were a few special projects that demanded a particularly specialised and sophisticated design response. One was The Lodge and another was Yarralumla House (the present Government House). The latter project occupied Weston from time to time during the early 1920s but in 1925 he was requested to prepare a plan for its adaptive reuse as an official site by the Governor-General. The FCC approved his proposals in February 1926.

One of the most telling interventions of Weston within the Government House grounds was the creation of a broad circular grassed space and a smaller drive loop in front of the 1891 three-storey wing with an expansive glade projecting off to the south. This magnificent space was defined by dense plantations on either side and remains an effective and appropriately grand landscape device to this day.

The enframement of the southern elevation using majestically-proportioned trees – including the careful retention of the 1840s Deodar Cedar – is another familiar design



device used to great effect by Weston such that the whole southern site composition has the unmistakable charisma of a classic British landscape park.

Off to the west of this glade a games space was provided within an interesting semi-circular enclosure and, further west towards Weston's 1923 shelter belt near Scrivener Dam, a large cultivated area for kitchen and picking gardens. Particular attention was given to the retention of locally indigenous woodland trees as well as the old cedar.

The other important official residence with Weston's stamp was The Lodge and a brief review of some key similarities is instructive. To give each residence an appropriate sense of dignity and gravitas, the principal elevations were provided with generous grassed spaces and, where spatially and functionally suitable, ornamental bedding – particularly for roses of which Weston (and his immediate successor Alexander Bruce) were unabashed champions.

The expansive southern glade of Government House is mirrored at The Lodge by the main front views out to the east over the descending lawns and the sunken tennis court across to the vegetated side of Capital Hill (originally this prospect was broader and more distant). In both cases also the buildings are nestled into the grounds where large trees flank and frame the principal elevations.

There is also a concern with each 1920s scheme to separate the more formal parts of the grounds from the utilitarian areas while providing ample scope to undertake meditative and aesthetically rewarding walks within the grounds. Siteworks, in each case, were carried out while respecting a direction to retain the existing local woodland trees.

Interpreting the specific landscape concept originally executed at The Lodge, the design is seen to be a tight, cogent and well-integrated scheme that demonstrates a deceptively effortless mastery of spatial organisation, plant composition, functional planning and an interesting, yet practical, access layout.

It made good use of the various hallmark species of Weston such as evergreen conifers, balancing the tall upright forms such as Roman Cypress and Incense Cedars with the conical and spreading species; broad deciduous trees such as the elms; tall deciduous trees such as poplars; and interposing these with smaller ornamental species such as cherry plums, hawthorns and crabapples. Of course these species were used at many other sites across Canberra but not as in the specially crafted composition for The Lodge where views from important directions were paramount.

Both the 1920s landscape concept at The Lodge and that at Government House were the only such large-scale estate designs known to have been planned and executed by Charles Weston. The substantial remnants of each are important and represent rare examples of his work and a fitting finale to an exemplary landscape career. The two remnant schemes are also probably rare examples of interwar landscape design for official sites in Australia.

Some of the 1950s ceremonial tree plantings by the Menzies began to obscure Weston's



design yet only one of these remains – the red gum planted by Princess Alexandra. Further compromises to Weston’s design occurred in the mid to late 1970s (the Fraser occupancy) with the addition of ornamental bedding across the main grassed embankment and a copse of birches that obscured the northeastern side of the house. These later interventions remain.

To her great and enduring credit Tamie Fraser had an important role in the establishment of the Australiana Fund that, among other things, put policies in place to ensure the four official residences were not assailed in the way The Lodge was during the Holt occupancy. In this light it is ironic that some of most damaging interventions within the grounds occurred through Tamie’s otherwise well-meaning additions.

While some significance would be attached to Tamie Fraser’s plantings, as First Lady at the time, this must be balanced with the greater significance of the context of where these plantings occur. That is in a prominent position within the main front lawn -the most important part of Weston’s 1926 design for The Lodge and akin to the prominent southern circular lawn at Government House.

Within the grounds of The Lodge are plantings that are either rare or uncommon in Canberra or have some other special status and include the following:-

- Gowan’s Cypress (*Cupressus goveniana*)
- Japanese Crabapple (*Malus floribunda*)
- Vanilla Tree (*Azara microphylla*)
- Elderberry (*Sambucus nigra*)
- Spiketail (*Stachyurus praecox*)

The two remnant woodland trees within the Bettina Gorton garden – Yellow Box (*Eucalyptus melliodora*) -are of value as they demonstrate the deliberate concern in the 1920s to retain locally indigenous vegetation within the grounds as part of the original layout and development. Also by retaining these trees the site maintains part of its link with the pre-Canberra landscape.

The Bettina Gorton garden is of particular value as it is directly associated with its erudite instigator and represents one of the earliest instances of a commissioned Australian bush garden. It may well be the first such commission for an official site in Australia. The designer of the garden, Otakar (Otto) Ruzicka, was from Pilsen, the former Czechoslovakia and migrated to Australia in 1949/14.

4.1 Summary Statement of Significance

The Lodge grounds are of National value on account of their long association with most of Australia’s Prime Ministers and various dignitaries; its survival as one of the former Federal Capital Commission’s key projects in establishing Canberra; and for the substantial components of a rare estate landscape design by Charles Weston who had an unparalleled



influence in the formative development of Canberra as an International landmark and whose substantial legacy throughout Canberra is still discernible and highly esteemed.

The intact components that make up Weston's scheme at The Lodge probably represent a rare example of interwar landscape design for an official site in Australia as virtually all of the others have inherited 19th century landscape characteristics.

The site retains plantings of species that are either rare or uncommon in Canberra or have particular botanical value. It also retains one of Australia's first official commissions for an Australian bush garden that is strongly associated with its enlightened instigator, Bettina Gorton, and the designer Otto Ruzicka. It appears to be the first such commission for an official site in Australia and this well executed, specialised garden also remains the only important cultural legacy within the grounds left by an incumbent.

4.2 . Significance Gradings

Extant 1920s embankments to eastern and southern sides of the house	Exceptional
Extant croquet lawn formation	Exceptional
Extant layout of drive and paths (define) – entry drive from the present front gates to the National Circuit entry; the remaining arc of path behind the house; the alignment and space of the axis from the original pergola; the path along the present rose gardens and its return next to the elms and below the southern bank.	High
Largely extant ornamental lawn area to the northwest of the house	High
Tennis court location and banksian rose 'hedging'	Exceptional
Asterisk used as bulletThe front continuum of mown lawn from the embankments to the tennis court, to the line of elms and to the bedding along the front drive and its direct visual relationship to the front of the house	Exceptional
The dense continuum of planting along the northwestern, southwestern and southeastern (eg. 'fairy garden') edges of the site	High
The largely intact original area of the core grounds designated for The Lodge	Exceptional



Extant 1920s embankments to eastern and southern sides of the house	Exceptional
The use of the spaces beyond the tennis court for kitchen garden or similar uses	Moderate
The Bettina Gorton Garden as an Australian native garden together with its ornamental pond	High
The two surviving Yellow Box (<i>Eucalyptus melliodora</i>) trees as the only remaining locally indigenous trees on the site that predate The Lodge	Exceptional
List of species as surviving plantings as part of the original development of the grounds	High
List of species as surviving plantings as part of the further interwar development of the grounds	Moderate
List of plantings with specific associations to prominent people	High
Rare or unusual plant species in cultivation in Canberra	High
Association of the extant 1920s scheme components with Charles Weston and, in the implementation of the design, Weston's successor ADE Bruce	Exceptional
Association of the site with most Australian Prime Ministers and First Ladies since SM and Ethel Bruce	High
The collective value of The Lodge grounds, with its various interwar period elements, together with other contemporary sites in Canberra such as the Provisional Parliament House and the Calthorpe's House demonstrating aspects of the formative development of Canberra as the national capital and as a garden city	Exceptional
key views: from the house front to the front grounds; the vista from the house flagpole structure from the elms	High



Extant 1920s embankments to eastern and southern sides of the house	Exceptional
relationship of The Lodge site to the adjacent parkland	High
Adelaide Avenue Guardhouse	Int
1970s bedding + most birches to front address of house/main embankment	Int
1990s conifer cultivars to south of house	Low
Car park area (including buildings)	Low
Gardener's building	Low
grounds shed at SE corner	Low
National circuit guardhouse	Low
1990s built additions include. paving and walling	Low
Crazy paving	Low
Bitumen paving	Low
Concrete edging	Low
Bed with ferns to north of Gardener's building	Low
1960s orchard	Moderate
1960s boundary walling and fencing/paving	Low
Grass over former motor drive loop	Low



Relevant Criteria

Of the eight criteria for assessing significance relevant to the National Estate, under the Australian Heritage Council Act 2003 (AHC Act), the three criteria most applicable to the grounds of The Lodge are listed below. After each of these are the related criteria under the ACT Heritage Act 2004.

Criterion A: Its importance in the course, or pattern, of Australia's natural or cultural history

A.4 Importance for association with events, developments or cultural phases which have had a significant role in the human occupation and evolution of the nation, State, region or community.

The lodge site is of importance in a National context as it was a key part of the formative development of Canberra in the 1920s and one of the earliest official sites constructed by the Federal Capital Commission. [ACT Heritage Council: (j) it has provided, or is likely to provide, information that will contribute significantly to a wider understanding of the natural or cultural history of the ACT because of its use or potential use as a research site or object, teaching site or object, type locality or benchmark site]

Criterion C: Its potential to yield information that will contribute to an understanding of Australia's natural or cultural history

C.2 Importance for information contributing to a wider understanding of the history of human occupation of Australia.

The substantial surviving components of the 1926 site planning at The Lodge, together with documentary evidence of the fully intact scheme, have the capacity to demonstrate a rare interwar example of a residential landscape design by Charles Weston. The design is representative of an Edwardian British tradition to the planning and furnishing of estate grounds for an official residence. [ACT Heritage Council: (a) it demonstrates a high degree of technical or creative achievement (or both), by showing qualities of innovation, discovery, invention or an exceptionally fine level of application of existing techniques or approaches + (j) it has provided, or is likely to provide, information that will contribute significantly to a wider understanding of the natural or cultural history of the ACT because of its use or potential use as a research site or object, teaching site or object, type locality or benchmark site + (c) it is important as evidence of a distinctive way of life, taste, tradition, religion, land use, custom, process, design or function that is no longer practised, is in danger of being lost or is of exceptional interest + (f) it is a rare or unique example of its kind, or is rare or unique in its comparative intactness + (g) it is a notable example of a kind of place or object and demonstrates the main characteristics of that kind]

Criterion H: Its special association with the life or works of a person, or group of persons, of importance in Australia's natural or cultural history

H.1 Importance for close associations with individuals whose activities have been significant within the history of the nation, State or region.

The Lodge grounds have strong associational values with a large number of Australian Prime Ministers and their spouses and official visitors including HM Queen Elizabeth II. The grounds also have a particular association with Charles Weston as the author of the original



site design – one of his two most important residential designs - and a person of immense importance in the early development and establishment of Canberra and part of whose legacy is the enduring Canberran landscape. [ACT Heritage Council: (h) it has strong or special associations with a person, group, event, development or cultural phase in local or national history]



BIBLIOGRAPHY

Barrow, Graeme, *The Prime Minister's Lodge: Canberra's Unfinished Business*, Dagraja Press, Canberra, 2008

Freeman, Peter (Ed.), *The Early Canberra House: Living in Canberra 1911-1933*, The Federal Capital Press, Canberra, 1996

Gray, John E., *TCG Weston (1866-1935), Horticulturalist and Arboriculturalist, A critical review of his contribution to the establishment of the landscape foundations of Australia's National Capital*, PhD Thesis, University of Canberra, 1999

Aitken, Richard and Michael Looker (Eds.), *The Oxford Companion to Australian Gardens*, Oxford University Press, Melbourne, 2002

Somers, Anne, *Early Ainslie Gardens*, Australian Garden History Society, Canberra, 2004



TREE SURVEY KEY

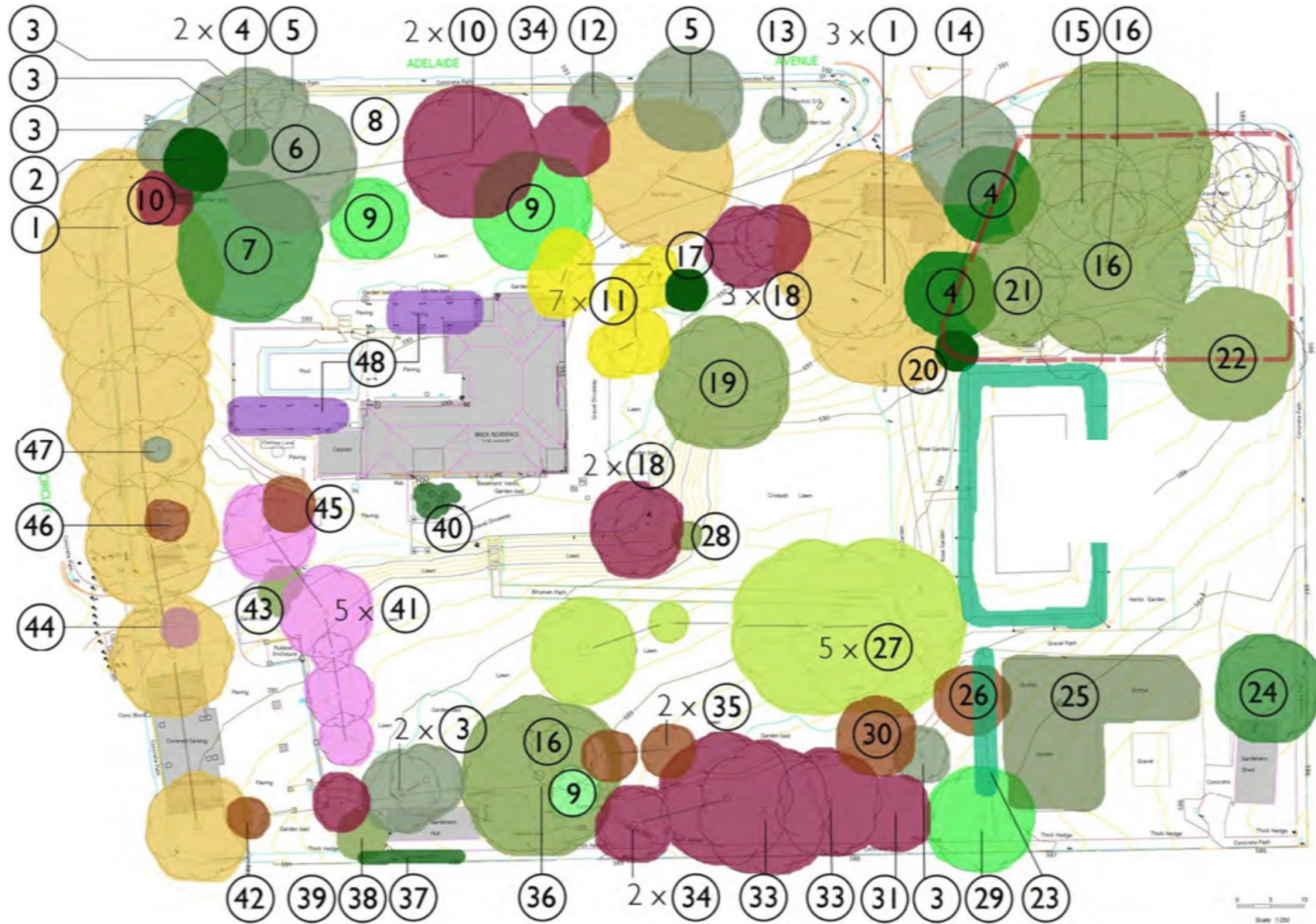
1	Pinoak	<i>Quercus palustris</i>
2	Gowan' s Cypress	<i>Cupressus goveniana</i>
3	Arizona Cypress	<i>Cupressus arizonica</i>
4	Holm Oak	<i>Quercus ilex</i>
5	Smooth-barked AC	<i>Cupressus glabra</i>
6	Cypress	<i>Cupressus sp.</i>
7	Algerian Oak	<i>Quercus canariensis</i>
8	Site of former cypress	-
9	Tulip Tree	<i>Liriodendron tulipifera</i>
10	Jap. Flower. Crabapple	<i>Malus floribunda</i>
11	Cut-leaf Birch	<i>Betula pendula</i> cv. 'Laciniata'
12	Cypress/lemon scent	<i>Cupressus sp</i>
13	Monterey Cypress	<i>Cupressus macrocarpa</i>
		Recent replacement planting
14	Mexican Cypress	<i>Cupressus lusitanica</i>
15	Brittle Gum	<i>Eucalyptus mannifera</i>
16	Yellow Box	<i>Eucalyptus melliodora</i>
17	Lawson's Cypress	<i>Chamaecyparis lawsoniana</i> 'Lutea'
18	Flowering Cherry	<i>Prunus serrulata</i>
19	Blakely' s Red Gum	<i>Eucalyptus blakelyi</i>
20	Scots Pine	<i>Pinus sylvestris</i>
21	Argyle Apple	<i>Eucalyptus cinerea</i>
22	River Oak	<i>Casuarina cunninghamiana</i>
23	Banksian Rose	<i>Rosa banksiae</i>
24	English Oak	<i>Quercus robur</i>
25	Orchard trees	-
26	Desert Ash	<i>Fraxinus oxycarpa</i>
27	English Elm	<i>Ulmus procera</i>
28	River Peppermint	<i>Eucalyptus elata</i>
29	London Plane	<i>Platanus x hispanica</i>
30	Golden Rain Tree	<i>Koelreuteria paniculata</i>
31	Cherry Plum	<i>Prunus cerasifera</i>
32	Rowan	<i>Sorbus domestica</i>
33	Common Hawthorn	<i>Crataegus monogyna</i>
34	Old Cherry Plum	<i>Prunus cerasifera</i>
35	European Ash	<i>Fraxinus excelsior</i>
36	Victorian Blue Gum	<i>Eucalyptus bicostata</i>
37	Remnant bdy hedge	<i>Cupressus lusitanica</i>
38	Yellow Box stump + Ivy	-
39	Weeping Cherry	<i>Prunus x subhirtella</i>
40	Various conifer cultivars	-
41	Mexican Alder	<i>Alnus acuminata</i>
42	Chinese Pistacio	<i>Pistacia chinensis</i>
43	NZ Cabbage Tree	<i>Cordyline australis</i>



44	Flowering Dogwood	<i>Cornus florida</i>
45	Honey Locust	<i>Gleditsia triacanthos</i>
46	Pussy Willow	<i>Salix capraea</i>
47	Incense Cedar	<i>Calocedrus decurrens</i>
48	Wisteria	<i>Wisteria</i> cv. 'Alba'
49	Vanilla Tree	<i>Azara microphylla</i>
50	Spiketail	<i>Stachyurus praecox</i>



FOR BETTINA GORTON GARDEN AREA REFER TO PLANT SPREADSHEET



Lodge trees & shrubs (exotic) per garden area February 2010

Colour key

VIP plantings	rare/unusual	original native veget.	orig/early plantings	Excellent specimen	other heritage value
---------------	--------------	------------------------	----------------------	--------------------	----------------------

DISPERSED PLANTINGS

Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Citrus	Limon	Lemon	Veg gdn	70s?	old specimen in veg garden; still productive
Eucalyptus	elata	river peppermint	house terrace, E bank	2004	healthy sapling; planted by John Howard
Eucalyptus	melliodora	yellow box	S lawn, nr gdns office	native veg	50 deg lean; half butt dead & borer infested; serious safety hazard - remove
Eucalyptus	blakelyi	Blakely's red gum	n end Silver gdn	50s	Menzies or Princess Alexandra planting; fungal infection in butt & branch bases; balance prune long N pointing branch - tree surgeon
Parthenocissus	tricuspidata	Boston ivy	garage wall	90-00s	-
Pinus	sylvestris	scots pine	NW corner Tennis Court	50s	leaning towards light- canopy reduction of overshadowing oaks needed
Prunus	serrulata cv	Jap.flowering cherry	NE cnr house terrace	60s ?	two trees; eastern tree badly misshapen - remove E specimen
Pyracantha	coccinea	red pyracantha	hedge on N boundary	60s ?	straggly and intermittent; environmental weed - replace with suitable hedge species
Quercus	canariensis	Algerian oak	N/W gdn - W lawn	early 70s	fine specimen, said to be planted by Lyndsay Pryor



Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Quercus	ilex	holm oak	Menzies gdn	60-70s	overgrown - canopy reduction approp re Menzies scots pine & Bettina Gorton native flora garden
Quercus	palustris	pin oak	Menzies gdn	60s ?	3 pl by Menzies' - canopy redn re scots pine
Quercus	Robur	European Oak	lwr E bound. nr veg gdn	-	remove dead wood/balance prune
Rosa	banksiae	banksian rose	Hedge betw orch. & FG	early	continuous with W tennis court hedge; remove vol. spp & consolidate with banksian rose plantings
Ulmus	procera	english elm	S lawn	orig	2 N mid lawn; remove dead wood, balance prune many volunteers in various areas - remove

NORTHERN GARDEN

Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Celtis	australis	hackberry; nettle tree	N gdn	90-00s	adventive volunteer weed; remove all
Choysia	ternata	mex. orange blossom	N gdn	80-90s	Adel Av margin
Cornus	mas	cornelian cherry	N Gdn	80-90s	near EIIR tulip tree; remove obvious volunteers
Cornus	capitata	Himal.strawberry tree	N gdn	80-90s	'Fraser peninsula' remove obvious volunteers



Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Cornus	florida	flowering dogwood	N gdn	80-90s	'Fraser peninsula'
Crataegus	monogyna	hawthorn	N gdn	early/orig pl.	old specimens nr Adel Av; shape/balance prune & remove younger volunteers
Cupressus	glabra	smooth desert cyp.	N gdn	70s	Adelaide Av. margin; shape prune
Cupressus	arizonica	desert cypress	N gdn	70's	Adelaide Av./National Crt corner
Cupressus	goveniana	Gowan's cypress	N gdn	50-60s	one far W corner 45cm dbh; healthy but crowded
Exochorda	racemosa	pearl bush	N Gdn/N Cct boundary	70s	number among other shrubs in W cnr; overcrowded clear overcrowding, & overshadowing veg.
Koelreuteria	paniculata	golden rain tree	mid N gdn	80s	Adelaide Av margin; shape prune;remove vols
Liriodendron	tulipifera	tulip tree	N lawn	1980	two, southern one planted by EIRR; lop
Magnolia	x soulangeana	-	N gdn	-	overshadowing branch on N specimen crowded with volunteers of other spp - clear
Malus	floribunda	Japanese crabapple	N gdn	30-40s	one old gnarled tree 'buried' in weedy shrubbery clear & shape/balance prune; propagate/acquire & plant several - as original plantings
Prunus	laurocerasus	cherry laurel	N gdn & NCct gdn	90s?	many weedy volunteers - remove all volunteers
Prunus	lusitanica	portugal laurel	N gdn	80-90s	few older specs; many weedy volunteers - remove



Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Prunus	cerasifera	cherry plum	N gdn	early/orig pl.	corrective lopping of branches needed on some some obvious volunteers - remove
Quercus	ilex	holm oak	N gdn/Nat Cct corner	70-80s ?	2 trees of different leaf & acorn form; remove volunteers
Quercus	palustris	pin oak	N gdn esp borders	90-00s	lawn edge border
Rhododendron	hybrid cvs	azaleas	N gdn/lawn border	-	-
Sorbus	domestica	domestic tree, rowan	N gdn centre	old/orig	remove dead specimen ; balance/corrective
Syringa	vulgaris cv	lilac	N gdn	90-00s	'lost' among weeds on Adel Av margin - clear & corrective pruning
Trachelospermum	jasminoides	false jasmine	N gdn & NCct gdn	90s	various on outer stone wall
Viburnum	tinus	laurustinus	N gdn	70--80s	understorey Nat Cct & Ad Av beds; remove vols.
Yucca	sp	yucca	N gdn (& nr back gate)	80-90s	one clump Adel Av margin; remove all others - OH&S issue



NATIONAL CIRCUIT GARDEN

Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Acacia	Melanoxylon	-	Central NCct garden	00s	Recent planting
Acer	palmatum cv	red leaf jap maple cv	V gdn	80s?	-
Arbutus	Unendo	Strawberry tree	mid NCct garden	Early	overcrowded by pinoaks, lop lge branches above
Buxus	Sempervirens	Common box	-	-	check origin, heritage & other values; remove if not of value
Calocedrus	decurrens	incense cedar	mid NCct gdn	early	overcrowded by pinoaks, lop lge branches above
Camellia	japonica cvs	C. japonica cv	by clothes line tce	00s	minor hedge
Camellia	sasanqua	C. sasanqua cv	in hedge		
Escallonia	rubra	escallonia	lwr NCct gdn	70s	near exit drive; senescent
Garrya	elliptica	silk tassel tree	lwr-mid NCct gdn	80s?	one regen on lawn edge, one mid lwr Nat Cct gdn
Gleditsia	tricanthos	honey locust tree	lwr NCct gdn		senescent, unsightly; remove
Nyssa	sylvatica	upland tupelo	mid/lwr NCct gdn		only one in Lodge gdn; remove Viburnum tinus behind to clear
Quercus	palustris	pin oak	boundary row		lop lower branches to allow more light to lower plants
Rhododendron	hybrid cvs	rhododendrons	various, esp borders	90-00s	border gdn
Rhododendron	hybrid cvs	azaleas	N of bk gate guard bx	80s/earlier	
Spiraea	japonica cv	may bush	lwr NCct gdn	90s	border gdn; check
Yucca	sp	yucca			remove

FAIRY GARDEN



Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Abelia	grandiflora	abelia	betw Eng ash, silver maple	80-90s	some excessive growth - reduction/shape prune
Acer	palmatum	Japanese maple	E end	90-00s	
Arbutus	unedo	strawberry tree	W end on S side	50-60s	one 12cm dbh
Aucuba	japonica	Japanese aucuba	W end	-	-
Azara	microphylla	azara	W end S side of path	50-60s	growth v skewed - overshadowed by Prunus cerasifera; remove shading branches; pollard; replace if inappropriate response
Betula	pendula	silver birch	several nr gdns office	90s	prune dead branches
Breynia	disticha	breynia	fairy gdn	80-90s	one beneath Azara; origin?
Buddleja	davidii	butterfly bush	S fairy gdn	60s ?	one mod. lge specimen obscuring Corylus; cut back heavily & move
Camellia	cvs	-	various	80-90s	-
Cedrus	atlantica	atlas cedar	E fairy gdn	60-70s	-
Chaenomeles	japonica	Jap. flowering quince nr	W end of path	80-90s	-
Chimonanthus	praecox	wintersweet	fairy gdn, E end	80s	3 on N side of path
Cordyline	australis	NZ cabbage tree	N end	volunteers?	several c 2m ht s side of path; remove small specimens
Corylus	avellana	hazel	hedge betw orch. & FG	80-90s	one mid Fairy gdn, E side of path; clear
Cotinus	coggyria	smoke bush		early/orig	clear/transplant/remove
Crataegus	monogyna	hawthorn	lgst in bound.gdns	50s/orig?	balance/correct prune; remove all smaller specs.
Cupressus	glabra	smooth arizona cypr.	E end	80s	one 50cm dbh
Daphne	odora	winter sweet	E end S side of path	90s	one w dieback; prune dead wd or remove specmn



Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Deutzia	sp ?	deutzia	E end	80s	-
Elaeagnus	pungens	silverberry	mid S side path	80-90s	one clump 2m x 2m near Azara; corrective prune
Forsythia	x intermedia	forsythia	N fairy gdn/lwr lawn	80-90s	several betw, lawn & path
Fraxinus	excelsior	common ash	S fairy gdn	90s?	lop overhanging branch
Fraxinus	angustifolia	narrow leaf ash	E fairy gdn	80-90s	reduce lop to allow more light to understorey
Garrya	elliptica	silk tassel bush	E fairy gdn	70s	one heavily shaded by ash; badly misshapen; remove
Gleditsia	triacanthos	honey locust tree	E end	vol./80-90s	some dead branches - remove
Hedera	helix	ivy	hedge betw orchard & FG	80's	volunteer here - remove
Hibiscus	syriacus	rose of Sharon	E of gdnrs office	90s	-
Ilex	cornuta	chinese holly	E end/mid, S side of path	80-90s	one 3m overshadowed - clear
Kolkwitzia	amabilis	beauty bush	E end, N side path	90-00s	several specimens, somewhat shaded - clear
Lagerstroemia	indica cv	crepe myrtle	E end on S side	90s	somewhat shaded & lanky - clear, reduce prune
Laurus	nobilis	bay laurel	E fairy gdn	80-90s	-
Ligustrum	chinensis	small leaf privet	fairy gdn near Abelia	-	adventive volunteer - remove
Liriodendron	tulipifera	tulip tree	-	80s	-
Lonicera	japonica	jap honeysuckle	E boundary FG	80s	volunteer in hedge betw orchard & FG - remove
Michelia	figo	port wine magnolia	fairy gdn mid/E end	-	-
Nandina	domestica	sacred bamboo	FG, E end lawn border	90-00s	dwarf cv & type form; remove latter - inappr. placing
Nerium	oleander	oleander	E end	70-80s	
Olea	africana	African olive	hedge bet. orchd & FG	80s	volunteers - remove



Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Philadelphus	delavayi ?	mock orange		80-90s	several clumps 2-3m ht N side of path
Pittosporum	undulatum	sweet pittosporum	E end	80-90s	clear/prune if original/old, if not, remove
Platanus	x hispanica	London plane	fairy gdn, E boundary	early/orig	corrective & shade reducing lopping of branches needed on some
Prunus	cerasifera 'Nigra'	flwring cherry plum	fairy gdn, various	70-80s	1 nr E end fairy gdn senescent/misshapen, remove one nr W end path - remove 2 major branches one in mid, retain & balance prune
Melianthus	major	honey bush	fairy gdn	90-00s	border gdn
Rhododendron	hybrid cvs	azaleas	E fairy gdn	90s	-
Rosa	banksiae	banksian rose	hedge betw orchard & FG	early	continuous with S tennis court hedge; prob as old clear & corrective prune; supplement if nec to solidify hedge
Sambucus	nigra	elderberry	fairy gdn	50-60s	two 4-5m; W end; mid E of path; prune dead wood & 'twiggy' internal growth Spiraea
-	japonica cv	may bush	fairy gdn	80s	one at W end of Fairy Gdn
Stachyurus	praecox	spiketail	fairy gdn W	80-90s	somewhat shaded - clear as needed
Syringa	vulgaris cv	lilac	E & W fairy gdn	80-90s	shape prune
Thuja	cv	arborvitae cv	E end lawn border	90-00s	shape prune
Trachycarpus	fortunei	Chinese windmill palm	fairy gdn, N end, S side	80s	several - remove smallest volunteers
Ulmus	sp	elm	mid N end	90-00s	Healthy
Viburnum	opulus	snowball bush	fairy gdn	80-90s	several E end
Viburnum	tinus	laurastinus	2 under cedar E end		remove one near Syringa; one nr W end path - remove



Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Weigela	florida	weigela	fairy gdn	80-90s	-
X Fatshedera	lizei	tree ivy	clump under Azara	90-00s	-

ADELAIDE AVENUE ENTRY – SOUTH BED

Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Artemisia	arborescens ?	wormwd./sagebrush	AdAvEntry E	90s	
Aucuba	japonica	variegated aucuba	AdAvEntry E	80-90s	entry drive specimen very large
Betula	pendula 'Laciniata'	cut-leaf birch	near Lodge	80's	Tammie Fraser plantings
Camellia	cvs	camellias	AdAvEntry E	00s	pink and white double cvs; reduce height
Coleonema	pulchella cv	golden diosma	AdAvEntry E	00s	low drive border hedge
Hebe	cv	hebe	AdAvEntry E	80-90s	
Nandina	domestica cv	dwarf sacred bamb.	AdAvEntry E	80-90s	
Phormium	tenax	NZ flax	AdAvEntry E	80-90s	dominant row in bed
Prunus	serrulata cv	Jap.flowering cherry	AdAvEntry E	00s	balance/reduction prune
Rosa	'Iceberg'		AdAvEntry E	late 70s	
Chamaecyparis	lawsoniana 'Lutea'	Golden Lawson cypr.			lopping to remove dead wood and correct shape has le; this specimen disfigured & atypical shape remove/replace

ADELAIDE ENTRY – NORTH BED



Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Acer	palmatum	Japanese maple	AdAvEntry N	80-90s	remove smaller volunteer specimens
Arbutus	unedo	strawberry tree	cnr Adel Av & Nat Crt	80s	clear as needed
Camellia	sasanqua cvs	sasanqua camellias	AdAvEntry N	'00s	
Camellia	reticulata cvs	white fl camellia	AdAvEntry N		
Coleonema	pulchella cv	golden diosma	AdAvEntry N	00s	low drive border hedge
Convolvulus	cneorum	silverbush		'00s	in area of lge cypress removed
Crataegus	monogyna	hawthorn	various;lgst in bound.gdns	early/orig	pl. balance/correct prune large spec; remove all smaller specimens
Daphne	odora	winter sweet	AdAvEntry N nr N gate	80-90s	clear as needed
Euonymus	sp		AdAvEntry N		
Hydrangea	macrophylla	garden hydrangea	AdAvEntry N	00s	clear as needed
Kalmia	latifolia	mountain laurel etc	AdAvEntry N	'00s	clear as needed
Magnolia	stellata	star magnolia	AdAvEntry N	'00s	
Magnolia	x soulangeana	saucer magnolia			
Pieris	japonica	lily of the valley shr.	AdAvEntry N	00s	in gap from lge fallen Cupressus macrocarpa
Prunus	lusitanica	Portuguese laurel	AdAvEntry N	70s ?	volunteers - remove all but largest few
Quercus	palustris	pinoak	AdAvEntry N	70s	one large tree near Lodge end of bed; check
Rhododendron	std cvs	rhododendron	AdAvEntry N		
Rhododendron	cvs	azaleas	AdAvEntry N	'00s	
Spirea	thunbergii	Maybush	AdAvEntry N	'00s	
Viburnum	davidii	Pere David viburnum		00s	several where large Cupressus macrocarpa removed clear as needed

FRASER SILVER GARDEN



Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Teucrium	fruticans	shrubby germander	Fraser silver gdn	00s	hedge spine of gdn
Lavandula	x intermedia	English lavender	Fraser silver gdn	70-80s	
Lavandula	stoechas	French/Spanish lav.	Fraser silver gdn	70-80s	
Artemisia	arborescens ?	wormwood, sagebrush	Fraser silver gdn	80s	large clump at E end of gdn
Santolina	chamaecyparissu	s cotton lavender	Fraser silver gdn	80s	
Convolvulus	cneorum	silverbush	Fraser silver gdn	00s	

CARPARK VICINITY

Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Alnus	acuminata	mexican alder	W end S lawn/carpark	80-90s	several lge dense canopied specimens; prune to lighten area
Cordyline	australis	NZ cabbage tree	near top end of carpark	90s?	overshadowed by alders - need exposing etc
Cornus	florida	flowering dogwood	pair near gate to Nat Crt	70-80s	clear lower branches of overshadowing pin oak
Cupressus	arizonica	Arizona cypress	SE boundary	orig/early	remove sloping specimen
Cupressus	lusitanica	cedar of Goa	by gate to gdnrs office	Early 90-00s	old boundaryhedge remnant - beyond refurbishing; remove & replace
Cytisus	sp	broom	betw NZ cabbage & bins	90s	overshadowed - clear
Daphne	odora	'Aureo-marginata'	gdnrs shed proment. gdn	90-00s	clear
Dicksonia	antarctica	soft treefern	group near gdnrs office	70-80s	



Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Escallonia	rubra	escallonia	small hedge by drive	70-80s	
Hedera	helix	ivy	immed W of gdnrs office	early/orig	pl. large, old specimen on old eucalypt stump
Laurus	nobilis	bay laurel	small hedge upr carpark	90s	
Ligustrum	japonicum	Japanese privet	undr desert cypr Hort shed	80-90s	clear & prune to specimen form
Magnolia	stellata	star magnolia	betw NZ cabbage & bins	90s	overshadowed - clear
Melianthus	major	honey bush	lwr carpark under pistacia	80-90s	clump under pistacio at lwr end
Pistacia Prunus	chinensis laurocerasus	chinese pistacio cherry laurel	E carpark hedge on corner	90---00s	several; one lwr end carpark badly possum-grazed?
Prunus	x subhirtella	weeping cherry	lower exit from carpark	80-90s	overshadowed by cypress - uncommon, clear
Quercus	palustris	pin oak	adjacent to National Cct	early	
Viburnum	x burkwoodii		by gate to gdnrs office	80-90s	clear
Yucca	sp	yucca	by exit gate under dogwd	80---90s	inappropriate position, OH&S issue - stiff sharply pointed leaves - remove



LODGE SE WALL PLANTINGS

Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Coleonema	pulchella cv	golden diosma	'kettledrums' near S wall	00s	style out of keeping with original garden design
Cotoneaster	sp	cotoneaster	cnr exit drive & carpark	70s?	-
Cupressus	sempervirens cv	golden pencil pine	S end near staff entry	80-90s	five well grown trees
Juniperus	sp cv	glaucous cv	E of Cup. semp.	80-90s	two 4m specimens
Platycladus	orientalis cv	Chinese arbor-vitae	E of Juniperus	80-90s	two 2.5m specimens
Chamaecyparis	cv	compact shrubby cv	bordering drive	80-90s	several at foot of larger conifers

ORCHARD

Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Malus	X domestica	Apple	-	-	old/original specim. in W corner badly fungus infected remove
Prunus	armeniaca	peach	-	-	-
Pyrus	communis	pear	-	-	-
Pyrus	pyrifolia cv	nashi pear	-	-	-



BETTINA GORTON NATIVE FLORA GARDEN

Only those specimens needing urgent and radical treatment are listed below.

Genus	Species	Common name	Locality	Vintage	Assessment & recommended action
Cornus	capitata	Himal.strawberry tree	nr SW cnr tennis court	volunteers	thematically inappropriate & overshadowing; remove
Cordyline	australis	NZ cabbage tree	various	volunteers	remove all but one --- retain for comparison
Hakea Quercus	salicifolia ilex	willow leaved hakea holm oak	various two on W edge BG gdn	Original 60s	some now too large and shading --- cut back/remove lop branches overshading W edge BeOa G gdn



The Lodge Cultural Landscape Policies

General Policy

The Lodge Grounds

The grounds of The Lodge are regarded as having National cultural significance. The site retains important evidence of the original construction phase, it remains as one of the former Federal Capital Commission's key projects in establishing Canberra, it has important associations with most of Australia's Prime Ministers and other prominent people and retains evidence of a rare estate design of Charles Weston.

Policy: On the basis of the Australia ICOMOS Burra Charter, ensure the proper conservation of the grounds of The Lodge, where the many components contributing to its National cultural significance are maintained and interpreted.

Specific Policies

Original Earthworks

The grounds of The Lodge retain important evidence of substantial landform manipulation from the original construction phase and all of this, where possible, should be conserved. In this case conservation also includes retaining the banks in their original grassed form and avoiding planting over the banks with ornamental groundcovers.

Policy: Ensure the conservation of earth benching around the house, levelling across the northern lawn, embankments at the eastern and southern sides of the house along with earthworks associated with the croquet lawn, its perimeter pathway and the tennis court as these represent important components of the original site planning and design.

Remnants of 1926 Estate Design

Within the grounds there remain important components of Charles Weston's 1926 mansion or villa garden design including the layout of accessways and pathways; the functional organisation of spaces; landscape devices such as the retention of woodland trees and the massing of structural plantings to create and define spaces (and originally, though these features are no longer evident, also to enframe, and provide a backdrop for, the house from the original drive entry); and ornamental plantings.

Policy: Ensure the conservation of all remnant components of the 1926 design for The Lodge grounds such as the accessway and pathway layout including the remaining original driveway from the Adelaide Avenue entry around past the front porch to the National Circuit gate and the lower grounds pathway around the croquet lawn. Other remnants from the 1926 design include the axial layout of the croquet lawn and tennis court areas, the line of English Elms, the use of the lower eastern grounds for a kitchen garden and numerous plantings such the Banksian Rose



climbers to the tennis court.

Setting for the Oakley and Parkes building

Together with the generous open, formal lawn spaces to the east and north of the house and the remnant plantings of the 1920s, the grounds also feature many mature trees from later phases and the whole site continues to act as a fitting setting for the 1925 house design of Oakley and Parkes.

Policy: Ensure the conservation of the generous, open lawn spaces and a continuation of a mature planted landscape within the grounds to act as a suitable setting for the Oakley and Parkes house design – particularly the eastern and northern elevations.

Opportunities to restore/ reconstruct important components of the planning/ design for the grounds

This section comprises policies that recommend improvements to the grounds that may be implemented if the opportunity arises, either through day-to-day management of the grounds or if resources become available to reconfigure the garden design and finishes.

The original full width drive loop and front court with its central island bed remained intact until the later 1970s when the paved area was replaced with lawn. This has had the consequence of giving the important front elevation of the house a sense of being spatially cramped and imbuing it with a more suburban setting. With its original layout and spatial proportions the character of this principal formal area was more dignified and complimented the stately front elevation of the house. In order to reinstate a more sympathetic relationship between the house and the grounds it would be highly desirable to restore the front entry arrangement as originally designed.

Policy: At the earliest opportunity the front formal space comprising the drive loop and its central island bed should be restored as originally designed or as close to this as possible with respect to current operational requirements.

An important and deliberately intended aspect of the appreciation of The Lodge is the views to the principal eastern elevation from the open grounds. The original Weston design could have readily incorporated banks of massed plantings and groves of trees around the encircling banks to the front of the building. This was assiduously avoided because of the importance of appreciating the building from the eastern and south-eastern grounds. It is of great importance to ensure that future plantings do not clutter this intentionally open composition apart from those few original woodland trees that were consciously included in the composition of which none now remain.

As part of the late 1970s and early 1980s, alterations to the character of the formal front spaces a long bed of ornamental plantings was introduced across the front embankment and several groups of birches planted in the front lawn that now obscure important views of the principal eastern elevation of the house. This has compounded the effect of earlier



plantings within the eastern lawn from the 1950s (ceremonial plantings – one of which remains) and 1968 (the Golden Lawson's Cypress) as well as the group of Flowering Cherries at the southeastern corner of the upper bench. The one tree that should ideally have remained within the bank was felled in a storm in 2006 – the remnant indigenous Blakely's Red Gum. Adding to this profusion of plantings in an area that should be left largely open has been a 2006 planting of a River Peppermint by the Howards as a replacement for the former red gum.

Policy: In order to recover the integrity of the originally intended open spaces addressing the principal house elevation the present linear massed planted bed across the front embankment should be removed along with the birches within the front lawn in front, and obscuring views, of the house. Themed plantings currently in this linear bed could be transferred to the reconstructed island bed.

Policy: After removal of these plantings the front embankment should be restored to its original profiles and alignment based on archival and physical evidence and, preferably, in conjunction with the restoration of the front drive loop arrangement.

Policy: When the existing ceremonial red gum planting becomes senescent do not replace it in this position in order to reinstate the original open character of the front lawns. However, it is appropriate to ensure that proper records are kept of past ceremonial plantings in this area and such documentation should include a plan indicating where the trees were located as well as the full details of relevant dignitaries, dates and details of the occasion. In the meantime reinstate a Blakely's Red Gum in the location of the former remnant woodland tree lost to the 2006 storm.

Policy: Likewise when the existing Flowering Cherries to the immediate southeast of the house become senescent do not replace them in this location. If evidence is found to confirm that one or both were planted by dignitaries then a replacement should be planted elsewhere within the grounds to commemorate this occasion which should be fully documented for future reference.

Policy: At the earliest opportunity relocate the existing young River Pepper mint to the Bettina Gorton garden or otherwise remove it from the front embankment.

There is also an opportunity to recover the originally intended spatial scale and sweep of grass along the northern lawn by removing the recent massed planted incursion within this area where a 'tongue' of planting has divided the lawn and denied the opportunity of reinstating a border walk that was a feature of the original design. A small section of the original semi-circular walk remains and it would be highly desirable to restore the remainder of this path around to the front driveway. It originally linked with a paved continuation of the northern pergola axis.

Policy: Remove the recent bedding incursion into the northern lawn and restore the full sweep of grassed area as evident on archival documentation (particularly the 1945 aerial photography) though taking into account the need to retain existing trees



within the lawn areas.

Policy: Restore the original extent and alignment of the pathway that defined the western and northern gardens. The northern part of this path should be surfaced in a stabilised, compacted gravel while the remainder may be surfaced in brick to match other paving in this area.

Policy: Extend the northern pergola paving along the whole axis to link with the restored semi-circular paving.

A feature of the original design for the northern grounds was the inclusion of two Incense Cedars to the north of the pergola axis. While, with the current plantings and addition of a swimming pool, it is now impractical to reinstate these major tree plantings it would be possible and appropriate to interpret the eastern tree using a deciduous conifer. This would enable at least part of the original design to be evoked in a way that still allows sun access in winter when needed.

Policy: Consider planting a deciduous conifer in the location of the former eastern Incense Cedar to the north of the original pergola.

As the various plantings around the grounds have matured the light regime has gradually changed and one of the consequences of this has been the removal of most of the roses from around the main driveway and south of the guardhouse where it has become too shaded. New rose beds have been planted along both sides of the pathway next to the tennis court where there is more sun. However the zeal to extend and expand rose beds along both sides of this pathway has meant that the original axial link between the croquet lawn and the tennis court has been lost and the original grassed banks defining the form and edge of the croquet area have been substantially curtailed. It would be desirable to re-establish the earlier link between the two original recreational features by removing/relocating some of the rose bedding and re-establishing the earlier bank profile in grass. With a future opportunity it would also be desirable to relocate rose bedding away from the croquet lawn embankment in order that this area could again be appreciated as the predominantly grassed precinct as was its intention.

Policy: Relocate/remove roses from the croquet lawn bank – initially to about 2m width – in line with the tennis court entry path in order to re-establish the traditional link (on a central axis) between the two original recreational features. Where rose bedding is removed, restore the grassed bank profile to its earlier form.

The Bettina Gorton garden is recognised as an important example of the early national and popular interest in engaging with Australian flora through the design of a bush garden. The site also has important associations with both Bettina Gorton and Otto Ruzicka (as designer). While the area continues to demonstrate the high quality and sensitive design of the original scheme, various plantings have been replaced in subsequent years, the pond does not reflect the same interest or concern for Australian flora (or fauna for that matter), many plantings are now senescent and the extremities or edges of the site and the way it



interacts with adjoining areas warrants further consideration.

There is an opportunity to further enrich the content of the Bettina Gorton garden by including more locally indigenous plant species (including riparian species around the pond) as well as locally indigenous aquatic fauna.

As with much older period gardens the bush garden also now needs the attention of an appropriate, experienced professional to advise on the restoration of the area and enrichment of its plantings. A number of designers remain who are Nationally-recognised as being at the forefront of Australian landscape design in the 1960s and 1970s and have pioneered the use of bush gardens in particular (e.g. Glen Wilson, Bruce Mackenzie, Rodger Elliot and Paul Thompson). It would be most appropriate for such a person to be commissioned to oversee the restoration of the Bettina Gorton garden.

Policy: Ensure the Bettina Gorton garden is conserved, its plantings enriched, and its relationship and interaction with adjoining areas given further consideration. Consider using additional locally indigenous flora and fauna in any redesign of the area.

Policy: As part of the conservation of the Bettina Gorton garden seek advice to commission an appropriate professional designer with demonstrated experience in the creation and care of Australian bush gardens.

New components within the grounds

Generally no new permanent structures should be introduced within the grounds of The Lodge. This particularly applies to the traditional principal landscape areas east and north of the house. However in areas where there are already structures such as the lower grounds storage shed, the 1960s gardener's hut, the guardhouses and the 1990s car port precinct, new structures may be permissible where they demonstrate a subservience to the main house and principal landscape spaces by way of design, materials, scale and siting.

Interventions in areas that were not traditionally regarded as principal spaces may be permissible depending on rationale, context and design issues. An example may be adaptive works within the western end of the southern lawn where additional accommodation is required for the house although this would require extremely careful planning and design and, in any case, should be sited no further forward (east) than a line extrapolated off the southwest corner of the former scullery.

Policy: No new permanent structures should be introduced into the grounds of The Lodge unless within less sensitive areas and as discussed above. Where the introduction of new permanent structures is permissible they should demonstrate subservience to the main house and principal landscape spaces by way of design, materials, scale and siting.

For some decades now an increasing use of the grounds has been made for public and charitable functions where guests may number many hundreds. For such occasions large



temporary marquees are usually set up that require generous clear spaces. The most recent site has been at the western end of the southern lawn and after removal of the structure the lawns have needed intensive remedial attention to assist their recovery. It is considered that the short-term use of such structures does not pose a serious risk to the long-term management of the grounds and, as long as such functions are held, the use of temporary structures in appropriate areas could be continued.

Policy: The use of temporary structures within appropriate designated areas of the grounds is permissible as long as any short-term damage can be readily rectified.

The area of lawn where the most recent temporary marquee had been sited could be made considerably larger if a relatively recent bedding incursion were removed. This planted area contains plantings that are either of low significance or would be readily transplantable elsewhere. The bed layout has no particular value beyond offering a screen for the 1960s gardener's hut. If the latter building is upgraded as an amenity building for large public functions then the bedding area need not remain.

Policy: Consider removing the projecting planting bed between the 1960s gardener's hut and the southern lawn to provide additional space for public functions and enhance the relationship of the latter building where it is upgraded as an amenity building for large functions within the grounds.

The eastern end of the southern lawn has assumed a far greater importance in recent years on account of the gradual extension of the southern lawn area, its attractive glade-like character, its fine prospects back to the house and because it is relatively unaffected by the intrusive Adelaide Avenue traffic noise that has sterilised the northern parts of the grounds. Given the intuitive desirability of this location it would be appropriate to consider installing a more permanent seating fixture in keeping with the garden setting, scale and stately importance of the place. A traditional seating type such as a classical exedra would be ideal though it would need to be carefully sited and some adjustment to the eastern end of the 'fairy garden' may be required.

Policy: Consider providing permanent seating, such as a traditional exedra, at the eastern end of the 'Fairy Garden' bordering the southern lawn.

Paved areas

Throughout the grounds a variety of pavement types have been used though with mixed results. A strong character has been established around the house using semi-glazed red brick commons – although perhaps extending further (into the staff car park for example) than an ideal hierarchy would require – and a loose aggregate gravel at the front and along the main entry drive. Beyond the house, bitumen is retained from the 1960s for the lower pathway, a recycled concrete path is used for a crazy-paved path through the 'fairy garden' and, extending into the Bettina Gorton garden and kitchen garden/orchard precinct, a compacted earth or fine gravel surface is used.



The whole site would greatly benefit from a more rigorous approach to defining a hierarchy of pavement types where the most special types are restricted to the formal spaces around the house with a more relaxed type used near the house in less formal spaces. Paving surfaces should ideally become less formal further away from the house. The Bettina Gorton garden has a path surface that is ideally suited to its low-key, relaxed intrinsic character while the 'fairy garden' crazy paving is also appropriate in this area though the choice of material and the way it is constructed is potentially hazardous. In several places there is an unfortunate collision of materials with junctions left to chance rather than sound design.

The following policies provide recommendations to address these issues.

Policy: Establish a clear hierarchy of pavement types throughout the grounds ranging from the more formal areas around the house to more relaxed, informal areas furthest away from the house.

Policy: Replace the existing lower grounds bitumen pathway with a well-drained, consolidated gravel pathway – centrally crowned – and remove the concrete kerb edgings and replace with pre-rusted steel edges set flush with the pathway. Extend this gravel paving into the 'fairy garden' to replace the crazy paving and into the kitchen garden/ orchard area.

Policy: Replace the existing steps at the bank south of the house with a wider flight in similar bricks when the opportunity arises.

Policy: Retain a gravel surface (and edged with brick) at the main entry drive and around the front of the house as an appropriate surface for a ceremonial precinct.

Policy: Retain the existing path surfaces throughout the Bettina Gorton garden and maintain (as at present) by raking where and when needed.

Managing existing plantings of significance

Throughout the grounds of The Lodge there are plantings of diverse ages – two woodland trees pre-dating The Lodge construction, some dating to the 1920s through to 2006. The significance section of this report notes those plantings considered to be of exceptional or high cultural value and these plants should be carefully maintained and perpetuated either from the existing plant stock or as replacement plantings. Some trees have reached, or are approaching, senescence or are otherwise showing signs that indicate a potential risk to public safety and should be audited by an experienced specialist arborist. In some cases rare plants may be difficult to replace commercially as these species may no longer be available (even from Yarralumla Nursery) in which case material will need to be propagated from the plants on site.

Policy: The two remnant woodland trees in the Bettina Gorton garden and all significant plantings with a ranking of high or above throughout the grounds should



be conserved. In this case conservation entails maintaining the original plants as long as is safely possible and, in the case of their eventual removal, replacing them with the same species in a similar position where possible.

Policy: Rare, unusual plants or species of special botanical interest may need to be propagated in order to ensure future additional or replacement plants are available. Such plantings include:-Gowan's Cypress (*Cupressus goveniana*); Japanese Crabapple (*Malus floribunda*); Vanilla Tree (*Azara microphylla*); Elderberry (*Sambucus nigra*); and the Spiketail (*Stachyurus praecox*) in the 'fairy garden'.

Policy: Continue to monitor the health and safety of older plantings throughout the grounds and, in the case of those trees that have reached, or are approaching, senescence the opinion of an experienced, independent arborist should be sought on the most appropriate management strategy.

The analysis of the archival record indicates that Charles Weston's design for The Lodge intended that large trees flanked the house to provide a sense of scale, enframement and to accentuate the stateliness of the house in the British estate mansion tradition. The design also provided for a group of tall trees (poplars originally) behind the house to act as a backdrop to views on approach to the house from the main entry drive and as a windbreak.

While the poplars have now been removed for safety reasons the line of mature Pinoaks along the National Circuit boundary has effectively fulfilled this latter role. However several woodland trees that had been retained and then subsequently removed have never been replaced but had contributed substantially to the intended composition and presentation of the house within the setting of the grounds.

Policy: Replace with Blakely's Red Gum the missing woodland trees to the south of the house and in the eastern embankment based on the archival record.

New Plantings

New plantings within the grounds of The Lodge may be permissible depending on location, context and whether they are temporary or permanent. A regime of annual and perennial bedding was established as part of the original design for the grounds and, in various places, this process has been continued. As trees matured and shade patterns increased bedding areas have changed over the decades such that new areas have been instigated where they were never envisaged. Examples include the important front formal space where the 'white/grey themed garden' has been introduced across the eastern embankment and the smaller bedding areas to the north of the early pergola flanking the 1990s walling.

It would be desirable to return these areas back to plain grass to recover something of the integrity of the original design though, in the latter case, some modification is probably warranted to soften the introduction of the brick walling. Alternate bedding areas could be considered along the northern swimming pool fence and between the swimming pool and



the western semi- circular pathway.

Policy: The practice of temporary horticultural bedding displays within the grounds should be continued though, preferably, in areas that have traditionally been used for this purpose and where sufficient solar access permits. Consider alternate locations for bedding displays along the northern swimming pool fence and between the swimming pool and the western semi-circular pathway and possibly in conjunction with an alternate swimming pool fence that is less intrusive.

New permanent plantings are potentially problematic in that the grounds are now in a mature state and few areas offer scope for the introduction of new plants with the potential to become large trees (apart from areas where replacements for large trees are warranted such as the northern boundary and southern bank where there were former woodland trees). Certainly no new plantings should be introduced within or near the important formal lawn spaces to the east or north of the house or within the Bettina Gorton garden without appropriate professional advice. The same proviso should apply to all permanent plantings throughout the grounds.

An important issue with respect to the introduction of new plantings as well as the planning of new sections within the grounds is that an overall 'big picture' concept of the site must be considered. Such a concept should retain a vision of the original landscape design (and particularly those components that survive from the 1920s), provide for the restoration of areas that have become degraded or confused and also allow for the adaptive reuse of areas where contemporary, yet respectful, new elements are needed and appropriate. A 'piecemeal' or ad hoc approach --as has been evident in the past -- is inappropriate for such an important site.

Policy: The introduction of new permanent plantings, or the replanning of sections, within the grounds of The Lodge should not be undertaken without first obtaining appropriate professional advice and gaining approval through the Department of Prime Minister & Cabinet.

Policy: Ideally before new permanent plantings are approved it should be demonstrated that they convincingly 'fit' within an integrated concept of the grounds that takes into account the historic context of the site, the opportunities to restore parts of the site and the need for adaptive reuse of parts of the site.

Where plants have been accepted and approved for use within the grounds on the basis of gifts or exchanges from dignitaries or guests or are intended for use as ceremonial plantings, it is important that proper records are kept. All such plants, including the full names of the plant, date of donation and details of donor, recipients and circumstances should be recorded --as well as the location of the planting -and the records kept on site as this may affect later decisions about whether to conserve the plantings into the future. To date few records have been found yet oral evidence suggests more ceremonial plantings exist than records can confirm.



Policy: For all plants accepted as gifts, exchanges or for ceremonial occasions ensure proper records are kept on site where full details (as well as the location of the planting) are given.

Many of the archival photographs of the 1920s and 1930s show potted fastigate cypresses flanking each of the arched portals of the front porch while DA Crawford's early perspective sketch of The Lodge, published in *The Australian Home Beautiful* of November 1929, also shows that potted plants were considered an appropriate front ornament. It is desirable that the precedent set in the early archival record is continued with the arrangement of narrow, dark-foliaged fastigate cypresses placed outside the porch to frame each of the arched entries.

Policy: Continue to use potted fastigate cypresses to frame the outside entry to the front porch based on the arrangement shown in the early archival photography.

Significant Views from the Grounds

Traditional views evident from the archival record and that remain are significant. These include expansive views from the house out across the northern lawn and out across the eastern lawns and over the tennis court to Capital Hill. The reverse of these views from within the grounds to the house is also important. Also within the grounds valuable views include a vista to the Parliament House flagpole from near the English Elms, a framed vista from the Bettina Gorton garden to the front porch of the house and vistas either way along the northern pergola axis.

For security reasons it is highly desirable to retain a dense thicket of evergreen shrubs and occasional trees along the driveway (and particularly the southern side) in order to maintain a dense visual screen. This is currently not fully effective as a number of existing plants are deciduous. When the opportunity arises this area should be redesigned using appropriate interwar species to achieve an effective visual screen.

Policy: Ensure significant views within the grounds of The Lodge are maintained. In the case of the eastern precinct, traditional views should be recovered by removing the late 1970 s/early 1980 s bedding incursions and only those birch trees obscuring views of the principal house elevation from the eastern lawn (not the birches around the upper drive). The three birch trees in front of the house should only be removed when an effective visual screen has been achieved along the southern side of the driveway.

Sculpture within the Grounds

The only artwork currently installed within the grounds is "Moonbird", the 1999 bronze plate work of the prominent Berlin-born Australian sculptor Inge King. Installed within the grounds in 2001 through the Australiana Fund to commemorate the Centenary of Federation the work is sited near the northern end of the main eastern lawn although views of the work are marred by the guardhouse in the immediate background as well as unresolved details close



to the sculpture. These include the awkward light fitting, lawn irrigation nozzle directly under the tail of the 'bird' and a less than satisfactory descriptive plate set distractingly against the plinth.

It is a highly desirable practice to include such distinguished Australian works within the grounds and more works should be considered however it would be advisable to resolve all of the details of the siting, installation and presentation of the works to a high professional standard. Preferably the sculptor, or an agent nominated by the artist, should be consulted for the installation of their work within the grounds.

Policy: The practice of including important Australian artworks within the grounds should be continued.

Policy: Where artworks are to be sited within the grounds of The Lodge, as much as possible, the artist, or an agent nominated by the artist, should be consulted in relation to the details of installation of the work or, at the very least, an experienced fine art consultant with appropriate curatorial expertise should advise on all details of the installation of artworks.

Site areas

• Main formal spaces (eastern and northern lawns)

Based on the analysis of archival material the two most important spaces of the original design for The Lodge grounds were the eastern and northern sides of the house. Both of these key areas of the grounds remain largely intact although their relationship to the house has been reduced and partly obscured by more recent interventions that should be removed.

In the case of the northern grounds the gradual augmentation of planting towards the house (and consequent reduction in the area of lawn) has been partly a response to the widening of Adelaide Avenue, with its consequent boundary walling, and partly because of the intrusive impact of the Adelaide Avenue traffic noise. However the noise issue needs to be addressed nearer its source – preferably at the boundary wall -in order to enable the grounds to be fully used as intended. A much smaller and more effective layer of boundary planting would suffice to separate the grounds from the northern boundary. This would also accord with a similar approach used in the original scheme as evident in the archival record from the mid-20th century.

The eastern side – including both the generous lawn areas and paved carriage drive and loop -remains as an important address for the principal eastern house elevation. As is evident from existing plantings along the eastern side of the house and the record of earlier ones there is a strong tendency to want to add more plantings and objects to this front space. While this is understandable, it is imperative that this eastern space is carefully maintained without the addition of further plantings, structures or objects. In this case the actual space is of exceptional cultural significance and needs to be safeguarded as much



as the house itself.

Policy: Ensure that the eastern and northern lawns, together with the formal paved areas of the grounds, remain as the main formal spaces as originally intended.

Policy: Remove recent modifications to the eastern and northern lawns including bedding areas and gardens that have encroached onto the original lawn areas. In the case of the front precinct this should be in conjunction with the restoration of the front drive loop and island bed and the original extent of lawns.

Policy: Ensure no further plantings, bedding areas, structures or objects, with the propensity to impact on the integrity of the main formal spaces, are permitted in these areas except in the case of reinstating original indigenous woodland trees around which the landscape design was planned.

• Southern spaces

For the first half a century or so the southern grounds had a more formal role limited to the line of elms and cypress hedge immediately behind. These features hid from the house the various sheds and enclosures for chicken roosts and runs as well as the site's southern boundary. They also provided a spatial edge for the pathway that formed part of the traditional walk within the grounds. With the gradual removal of the screening vegetation and the transfer of the original orchard elsewhere the whole of the southern lawn area has assumed a far greater importance than it originally had.

Of the original screen vegetation in this area, only three elms remain along with a pair of cypresses to the immediate north of the gardener's hut. Two replacement elms were planted recently to infill the gaps left by earlier elm trees however only one of these replacements seems to be growing appreciably. Given the importance of this arrangement of elms as part of the original design it is appropriate that a line of sorts is maintained to interpret the design intention. However, as the generous sweep of grass is also now an important attribute of the grounds, it is desirable that the overall space is not divided off again but remains 'readable' as a cohesive spatial precinct.

To achieve this a cypress hedge should not be reinstated behind the elms as there is now no longer a service area to screen. Also the current spacing between the replanted elms is appropriate (rather than the previous much closer spacing) as it allows for the development of the trees while ensuring the expanse of lawn is appreciable as a space. As the smaller of the two recent elm plantings has effectively failed it should be removed and not replaced.

Policy : Retain the general character of the existing southern lawn spaces without reinstating the original cypress hedge or reinstating the complete line of elms or the former orchard at the western end.

Policy: Remove the smaller of the two recent replanted elms without replacing it.

Policy: Improve the functional opportunities for the southwestern lawn by removing



the existing bed incursion, attend to arboricultural issues with regard to several mature trees in this vicinity.

Policy: Given the more prominent role the southwestern lawn now has, and likely will continue to have, the existing bland line of Mexican Alders defining the western edge should be reconsidered with a view to enriching plantings in this location. This may potentially include some traditional fruit species such quince and medlar as a means of interpreting the former orchard.

The southwestern corner of the grounds is currently dominated by the large staff car park area with its broad car port structure. The visually dominant red brick paving forms a continuous carpet from the car park up across the driveway to the service court and into the rear courtyard of the house. Even though the rear driveway is part of the original access arrangement for The Lodge – and is clearly a more space than the car park – and the rear courtyard is also a much more important space than the staff car park, by linking all of these areas together with the same paving there is an implication that they all have the same importance.

Although little change is recommended in this area, where, in the future, the existing red brick paving needs replacing a less visually dominant type should be considered as part of the establishment of a more appropriate hierarchy of pavement surfaces throughout the site.

Policy: Where a future opportunity allows ensure the existing red brick pavement within the car park and service areas is replaced with a less visually dominant type. The existing bricks, where replaced, should be stored for reuse elsewhere.

Policy: Where possible also, the alignment of the driveway from the existing gravel edge to the National Circuit gate should be delineated separately in order to interpret this remaining component of the original site planning and layout.

To the immediate south of the house is a bedding area that was introduced after the late 1970s alterations to the building. The plantings within it are even more recent and of low cultural significance. Although structurally the plantings perform a useful role in providing scale and some screening to the upstairs rooms the choice of species is generally inconsistent with that of the house and the nearby grounds as remnants of the original design. It would be desirable to replace this vegetation with species more consistent with the interwar period and that provide more colour and interest throughout the year.

Policy: Where the opportunity permits plan to replace the existing plantings to the south of the house with a plant composition using species that are consistent with the dominant interwar character of the house and remnant grounds.

• Northwestern spaces

The northwestern side of The Lodge grounds is characterized by the service areas off the southern wing of the house, the swimming pool and courtyard precinct and the remnant



gardens screening the grounds from the National Circuit boundary. There are opportunities to restore components of the original design in this location while improving the presentation of more recent additions and alterations.

Consistent with recommendations to restore the integrity of landscape areas to the north and east of the house, the western side of the house – between the swimming pool and the western boundary – should be reconstructed based on archival evidence. It should be organised to reflect the original path alignments and link in with a traditional walk through the rest of the grounds.

In order for a traditional grounds walk to be appropriate for guests it would be necessary to treat some of the service areas as well as the pool precinct. Both these areas are presently of a somewhat suburban character and, with relatively minor alterations, could be upgraded to a more appropriate level of presentation.

Potential improvements include the closing in of the service/drying court west of the garage (in conjunction with the replacement of a more appropriate garage structure), the replacement of the pool fencing with a more appropriate fine woven metal mesh type and the introduction of planted areas in front of the pool fences in lieu of the existing bedding areas in less appropriate areas. These proposals would substantially upgrade the western area when viewed from the service drive and from along the proposed reinstated western pathway.

Policy: When the opportunity arises ensure the northwestern precinct of the grounds is addressed through restoration/ reconstruction (planted areas outside the swimming pool terrace) and upgrading of the service/ drying court (enclosing and screening) and pool fence. Ideally these works should be coordinated with the upgrading and restoration of the western pathway and a new, more sympathetic garage structure.

As an interesting feature of the original Weston site design – though implemented later – the sunken garden behind the house should be either reinstated or at least meaningfully interpreted.

Policy: Interpret the former sunken garden behind the house by either restoring it or otherwise making reference to it in a meaningful way.

Within the planted area between the National Circuit guardhouse and the drying court area is an area of low-lying ground with poor drainage. This was formerly part of an open drainage channel that connected to a culvert under the driveway and discharged into a long, curvilinear spoon drain through the southern grounds and out near the southeastern boundary. As the original, efficient drainage regime has been altered over subsequent decades several areas within the grounds have now become poorly drained.

Policy: Rectify the present areas of poor drainage between the National Circuit guardhouse and the drying court.



• Tennis Court

Together with the croquet lawn, the tennis court is one of the original recreational features provided in the Weston design for The Lodge grounds and should be retained intact in its original relationship with the croquet lawn. The present Banksian Rose climbers enclosing the court are also part of the original design and should be conserved. The dense hedge of climbers also provides an important traditional visual and spatial edge to the eastern lawns.

The present surface of the tennis court is in a poor condition and should be replaced. The replacement of the tennis court surface provides an opportunity to augment the site water storage capacity with the subsurface installation of additional water tanks and, possibly, a geothermal heat exchange system.

Policy: Retain and conserve the tennis court in its present use, position, orientation and relationship to the croquet lawn. Essential elements in its retention should be its formal and symmetrical design and layout, including its visual enclosure by a high hedge.

Policy: Retain Banksian Rose climbers as an enclosing high hedge around the tennis court fence as the traditional screen planting and spatial enclosure to the eastern lawns.

Policy: Replace the existing tennis court surface. When the opportunity arises this could be undertaken in conjunction with the installation of additional underground water tanks and/ or a ground source heat exchange system.

An additional eastern entry into the tennis court would be permissible (for example in conjunction with a new kitchen garden design) though this should be based on maintaining the axis of symmetry already established in the Weston design (i.e.. in line with the existing western entry gate). A new eastern entry could be designed in conjunction with an appropriate pavilion with seating.

The use of the tennis court at night should be investigated however the installation of any lighting structures should also take into account the need to avoid impinging on important traditional sightlines from the house over the court towards Capital Hill.

Policy: Modifications to the tennis court for an additional entry on the eastern side (for example in conjunction with a new kitchen garden design) are permissible providing the gateway is sited on the existing east-west axis and is of an appropriate scale and design in relation to the existing structure.

Policy: The installation of lighting is permissible provided that the lights are set no higher than the existing hedge so as not to impinge on the important views over the tennis court from the house.

• Bettina Gorton Garden precinct

The Australian bush garden within the northeastern corner of the grounds represents a highly significant component of The Lodge: firstly because of the direct association with its founder and, secondly, because it is one of the first official commissions for such a landscape design in Australia. Both the garden and its current name - in posthumous honour of its instigator - should be retained and conserved.

While the garden is deservedly well regarded it is now in need of conservation action involving a review of current plantings and possible additional plantings that would enrich and enhance its botanical standing, a review of the non-Australian vegetation around its margins, a review of the aquatic species within and around the pond, the functioning of the water feature that was originally designed for the garden and the access arrangement and its relationship to adjoining areas.

Heavy shade from some adjoining mature non-native trees to the west are impinging on the viability of some of the plants within the garden while better screening of the boundary walls could be achieved with the careful addition of further plantings. As part of the enrichment of species diversity and interest, additional plants could be introduced that interpret Aboriginal use of indigenous flora and generally broaden the types of plants. Examples of the latter would include the use of groundcovers, climbing plants, more diverse (and native) macrophytes, epiphytes, lithophytes and, possibly, even terrestrial orchids.

Describe current state, shade issues and less diverse than it could be – also more uncommon plants + add more– could be considerably enriched to make this garden as floristically important as its name and reputation are recognised. This should include aquatic plants. It should be the inspiring place it could be. All of these issues could be considered as part of a specific commission to review the garden by an acknowledged leading exponent of Australian landscape design with credentials from the 1970s.

Policy: Retain and conserve the Bettina Gorton garden including its posthumous name in honour of the former First Lady.

Policy: Review the various management issues affecting the viability and Presentation of the garden such as with shade from adjacent mature trees and its interface with non-Australian parts of the grounds.

Policy: When the opportunity permits, allow for the enrichment and enhancement of the garden as part of a commission to a distinguished design practitioner with experience planning Australian bush gardens.

Policy: As part of the enrichment of species diversity and interest, additional plants could be introduced that interpret Aboriginal use of indigenous flora and generally broaden the types of plants. Similarly, native (Canberra) fish and water plants/reeds could be introduced to the pond, if appropriate.

Policy: Ensure the contribution of the original designer, Otto Ruzicka, is appropriately acknowledged and recorded.



- **‘Fairy Garden’ precinct**

This precinct of the grounds contains some of the original plantings along with rare and uncommon ornamental plants. Its current extent and form is not early however, like the existing expanse of southern lawn, the precinct is now recognised as a feature of the grounds and is generally esteemed by both incumbents and visitors.

While there is undeniable charm and interest within this precinct there is also room for further development, enrichment and enhancement as a destination garden as well as to improve its relationship with adjoining lawns and other precincts of the grounds. In at least one area there is also an obvious problem with poor drainage and, as with the grounds generally, there is further scope for both horticultural and arboricultural maintenance. In the latter case this especially applies to improving the viability of the highly significant original plantings.

Policy: The ‘Fairy Garden’ precinct is now recognised as an important feature within The Lodge grounds and should be conserved.

Policy: Enhance the value of this precinct further by improving it as a designed feature along with its interface with adjoining areas, adding to its ornamental collection, reviewing its access arrangements and refining its maintenance.

Policy: Rectify the present areas of poor drainage within the ‘Fairy Garden’ precinct.

- **Kitchen garden precinct**

The area to the immediate east of the tennis court is now the recognised kitchen garden precinct within the grounds and while the whole of this area was formerly used for this purpose (along with several other areas within the grounds), the current kitchen garden is very small and limited in produce.

There is considerable scope to enlarge and diversify this function within the grounds. Depending on demand, its active beds could be seasonally or otherwise contracted or expanded while other parts of the precinct could function as an extension of the more ornamental parts of the grounds. The latter might include a pergola or catenary structure with climbing species or ornamental perennials or trees with affinities to traditional kitchen garden plants. There is an opportunity to introduce a kitchen garden design that integrates the various adjoining areas in the eastern side of the grounds while ensuring it is a sustainable model possibly along permaculture principles.

Policy: Ensure the eastern side of the grounds retains a kitchen garden precinct as this has been a traditional function within the grounds since the initial design by Charles Weston.

Policy: When opportune, plan to expand and develop an innovative kitchen garden design based on sustainable principles and that integrates other adjoining precincts of the grounds.



The interface with the Bettina Gorton garden, in particular, requires considerable care and skill in order to avoid the kitchen garden precinct imposing on, and compromising, the more subtle and vulnerable bush garden character. There should not be a direct access connexion between the two areas where a sightline is established from one to the other. A more subtle 'dogleg' or indirect transition approach is required. Similarly, any potential connexion between the kitchen garden precinct and the tennis court should be centred along the eastern side of the court as part of the original axis through the two early recreational areas.

Policy: Where a new kitchen garden design is planned ensure that the connexion to the Bettina Gorton garden is indirect and respects the more subtle nature and special demands of the latter. Where a connexion to the tennis court is planned ensure the link is at the central east-west axis of the court and the transition is respectful of the tennis court setting.

• **Orchard/'working areas' precinct**

The southeast corner precinct of the grounds includes the present orchard (introduced in the 1980s), the grounds service shed used by the gardeners for their main storage site and a vehicular gate and access. The gardener's shed is a modern prefabricated metal structure that is open along the western side so that the various items and machinery is plainly visible. In its current state the area presents very untidily.

This is not meant to be a criticism of the maintenance of the site but more an observation that this is the nature of messy utilitarian precincts and that such a function should be either relocated away from potential sightlines into the precinct or the present context treated and upgraded in a way that absorbs and hides this necessary site activity. Unlike the initial use of the site it is more likely in the present age that more visitors would be brought to many, if not most, of the outlying parts of the site in which case the upgrading the presentation of these precincts assumes more importance.

Traditionally, many estates would have employed a type of architectural design that recognised the utilitarian nature of the service buildings and ensured that a hierarchy of built language was respected but still given them an appreciable presentation. Some were even qualified as 'follies' (used in an architectural history context) within the estate. A pantheon of famous architects and designers through the ages has contributed to basic service buildings within the grounds of large estates.

In the case of The Lodge grounds there is an opportunity to replace the unsightly shed with a purpose-built service structure where doors would hide the machinery and items behind, provide replacement offices for the gardeners should their present hut be reused as an amenity block for functions as well as provide a more presentable face for visitors to the orchard and kitchen garden precincts of the grounds. The new structure could also model sustainable principles such as solar panels and recycling components.

Policy: Consider replacing the garden service shed with a more presentable multi-



purpose building in the tradition of a well-proportioned utilitarian estate building.

Archival and physical evidence also reveals that there was formerly a gate at the southwestern corner of the tennis court marking a junction and transition from the corner of the more formal areas of the grounds and the service precinct containing vegetable gardens and storage areas. While the reinstatement of a gate is not particularly necessary it would be desirable to install a structure that again acknowledges this traditional junction.

Policy: Consider the design and installation of an appropriate structure that acknowledges the junction between the orchard/ service area and the eastern end of the southern lawn.

National Circuit Streetscape

The main entry for most visitors to The Lodge is from the National Circuit gate and, for many visitors, involves leaving a private vehicle outside the grounds in which case the existing pedestrian infrastructure is used. The current footpath is too narrow and inadequate, the general appearance of this entry is bland and the approach is marred by a series of large service covers that are indefinitely cordoned off with safety tape. Given the importance of the site and its National status the presentation of this entry precinct should be upgraded.

Policy: When invited to comment on proposals affecting the National Circuit streetscape, PM&C and DoF&D should liaise with the National Capital Authority to improve the presentation of the National Circuit entry precinct for The Lodge including the pedestrian access and unsightly service covers.

Adjacent Parkland

Archival evidence shows that the surrounding landscape for The Lodge was an important part of its local setting and, although the remnant parkland no longer retains the character of either the past woodland or its traditional grazing land, the adjoining public reserve should be conserved as parkland.

There is also an opportunity use this space to regenerate locally indigenous woodland species to compliment the surviving trees within The Lodge grounds as well as the policies for the latter where former woodland trees are to be replaced.

Policy: When given an opportunity to comment on any future management of the adjacent park the PM&C and DoF&D should liaise with the National Capital Authority to ensure the adjacent public reserve remains as parkland and, where possible, encourage the use of the reserve for the regeneration of locally indigenous woodland species.

Memorials within the grounds

Within many public places there is a strong proclivity to install memorials of one sort or



another in honour of an individual, group or event. Even official establishments may not be exempt from this practice. Currently the most famous memorial within The Lodge grounds is the Australian bush garden in memory of Bettina Gorton and where there is a discrete plate indicating the naming of the space in her honour. The Bettina Gorton garden illustrates a perfectly justifiable and fitting memorial.

Generally the inclusion of memorials within the site should be discouraged unless there is an obvious appropriateness governed by either a direct and compelling relationship to the site or is of National interest with respect to the site or its function.

Policy: Discourage the introduction of memorials within The Lodge grounds unless they can demonstrate a direct and compelling relationship to the site or past incumbents and is of National interest. Where the memorial qualifies in these terms ensure that the resultant memorial is of a discrete and fitting nature for the setting of the grounds.

Screen planting to site boundaries

The original design provided for an evergreen site boundary hedge of cypress that has now been almost completely removed. The late 1960s boundary wall to Adelaide Avenue and National Circuit now obviates the need for a screening hedge while the southern and eastern boundaries are mostly, though not completely, screened by the current thickets of vegetation and partial hedging. There is a need to reinforce screen planting along these two boundaries particularly the southern one.

Policy: Ensure screen planting to all site boundaries – particularly the southern and eastern boundaries – is enhanced and reinforced where required with appropriate species consistent with the interwar character of the grounds.

Horticultural Maintenance

A legacy of the Lodge grounds is the demanding combination of maintenance requirements. They include greenkeeping (lawns), annual plant displays, roses, hedging, arboriculture and general horticulture. Added to this are the other demands of irrigation and drainage, paved surfaces and the swimming pool. The horticultural maintenance, alone, requires a high level of professional and technical competency and, to date, this has been largely achieved.

Policy: Ensure The Lodge grounds continue to be maintained to a very high standard by trades professionals with substantial experience in all relevant areas of horticultural and landscape maintenance.



APPENDIX H GROUNDS REVIEW OF ARCHIVAL EVIDENCE AND ASSESSMENT



Contents

1. Review of Archival Evidence
2. Cultural Landscape Heritage Assessment of The Lodge Grounds
3. National Estate Listing Criteria relevant to the Grounds
4. 1925 Plant List from the Yarralumla Nursery – A guide to the introduction of future plantings within the grounds of The Lodge



Conservation Analysis of The Lodge Grounds

1 Review of Archival Evidence

* Ground & Aerial Photography

The Early Years

While the building of The Lodge commenced at the end of 1925, the grounds were left as a building site until 1927 when bank formation, levelling, road and path layout, bedding and planting began in earnest.

Photographs available from 1926 and 1927 show the existing locally indigenous woodland trees that were retained within the grounds before many siteworks commenced [1926 A3560:2035 + 1927 B & W Oblique aerial]. Oblique aerial photography from 1927 clearly shows the main front embankment mostly formed but little other grounds layout commenced.

The two woodland trees shown in the lower foreground of this early aerial image correspond with the two mature Yellow Box trees within the present Bettina Gorton Garden. All of the other indigenous trees in the photograph between the early Adelaide Avenue (right foreground) and the 1880s road, between Queanbeyan and the Murrumbidgee River, have since been removed with the exception of the trunk of a tree near the gardener's shed. The early line of National Circuit is also visible at the back of the site.

Another photograph from 1927 [nla.pic-vn4313080-v] shows contractors busy with trenching and soil spreading and with the alignment of the driveway and front drive loop already pegged out. A remnant woodland tree is shown on the southern side of the building near the top of the embankment and was one of two such trees in this location. This tree appears to have been removed by the 1960s while its companion, lower on the bank, persisted into the 1980s.

It is clear from these early images that many, if not all, of the mature locally indigenous trees present at that time were deliberately retained within the grounds of The Lodge – even when they coincided with the large embankment around the eastern and southern sides of the house platform. Unfortunately, the changes to the ground levels around these trees probably resulted in their eventual demise. The last of the remnant trees near the house – a red gum at the front – was felled by a storm in 2006.

The retention of the woodland trees is likely to have been a direction of someone involved with the site planning – either the design architect Percy Oakley, an FCC architect or



Charles Weston¹. Importantly, the remnant indigenous trees lent a distinctly local Australian landscape character to the otherwise traditional European design of the grounds. They also provided a picturesque Canberran setting for the house composition, framed views of the house and integrated The Lodge grounds with the broader local woodland context of the early federal capital landscape.

Progressive photographs through 1928 to the early 1930s show the grounds gradually coming to life as the more ornamental components of the design, such as bordered walks with annuals and flowering shrubs, became assertive. Two images taken from National Circuit in 1928 [A3560:3812] and 1930 [A3560:6389] demonstrate this development over several years. The rapid growth of banksian roses to the pergola columns is especially noticeable.

A curious feature of the original pergola design is the introduction of a series of shallow stepped terraces whilst the height of the pergola remained constant. The effect of the rising ground under the pergola was to reinforce the sense of perspective and emphasise the receding space towards the western boundary. This appears to have been a deliberate design device purely for aesthetic reasons as there is no pragmatic reason for the rising levels from east to west along the pergola terrace.

Also from about 1930 are a series of holiday photographs from a collection in the State Library of South Australia that show the layout of paths and bordered walks within the grounds at a time when there was no prime minister in residence: James Scullin insisted on living at the Hotel Canberra during his entire time in office (1929-1932).

Three of these images [B23428/79 to B23428/81] are taken from the western semi-circular walk (from the vicinity of the present house garage -looking west), the former western lawn (now occupied by the swimming pool and recent pergola) and the northern lawn (near the present QE II Tulip Tree, looking back to the house) respectively. The first two photographs show a low hedge around the inside edge of the curving pathway with continuous ornamental bedding on the inside of the hedge and a grassed border on the outside of the pathway.

A second hedge – at the site boundary with conspicuous gaps – is visible behind lines of numerous ornamental trees (featuring various conifers) though almost all of which are no longer present. Both photographs look out beyond National Circuit to remnant woodland in the vicinity of the present Italian embassy site.

¹ The Federal Capital Commission had full responsibility for the planning and development of The Lodge and as a key FCC employee Weston would have been expected to provide advice on its site planning matters even before he was specifically asked to provide a design for The Lodge grounds in September 1926.



The third 'holiday' photograph shows three men standing next to one of two Incense Cedars (*Calocedrus decurrens*) within the northern lawn. By the date of this photograph the tree is already about 6m tall and the banksian roses have formed a dense cover over the pergola and around the columns. The two central, circular ornamental beds formerly within the lawn are visible at either edge. All three images convey information about the grounds that is accurately confirmed in the 1950 survey plan indicating that this later record largely documents the original layout.

A collection of photographs by the commercial photographer EA Bradford also provides valuable information about the front of The Lodge grounds. The images are undated though, from the extent of growth of key plantings, appear to also be from the early 1930s. Two images are considered here.

The first photograph [ML 1305/84 Pic. Acc. 5724] shows the crisp, cut edges between the lawn borders and bedding areas, the gentle camber of the drive with its subtle central ridge and the raised garden areas flanking it. There is also evident the clear, uncluttered lines of the front bank. A typical feature of interwar (and earlier) grounds design was the grassed border between bedding and accessways which lent a superior finish and opulence to the landscape character. Those at The Lodge did not seem to persist much beyond the 1940s.

The image also shows the beginning of the rose-bordered walk off to the east of the main drive, a young, though tall, conifer at the extreme right and two of the retained woodland trees around the southeastern corner of the house. An original design concept is well conveyed in this photograph where plantings are kept low on approach to the house front though framed by taller trees at either side.

The second photograph of the set was taken further along the drive and closer to the house. It shows wisteria well advanced up the northeastern verandah columns, the treillage panel between the study windows, the rear pergola well covered with the banksian roses and the two Incense Cedars nearby in the northern lawn. Low bedding areas border the driveway following a layout similar to that shown on the 1950 plan.

The central island bed in front of the house is shown with a raised edge and low plantings throughout. No young conifer is visible which contrasts with later images (1952 through to late 1960s for example) showing the growing pyramid of a dense conifer blocking the front porch. While the 1950 survey plan does show a symbol in this bed suggesting a conifer of some kind, it appears from this image that such an element was never part of the original design or if it was, its implementation was much delayed.



At some stage during the later 1930s² the banksian roses over the pergola were removed and replaced with wisteria as by 1942 the latter species is well advanced. This is evident in a 1942 photograph of John and Elsie Curtin walking next to the northern pergola³. The same species currently remains over both pergolas. Wisteria was retained on the northeastern verandah until very recently.

The War Years & Aftermath

The enforced habits of wartime austerity probably account for the apparent lack of further development at The Lodge grounds during most of the 1940s. Several excellent photographic records document the state of the grounds at this time. [1940s B & W Oblique aerial + c. 1945 nla.pic-vn4632364-v + 1946 A1200:L7232]

The two ground photographs particularly reinforce the important role of the grassed embankment as a major element of the original design of The Lodge grounds. It is both a distinguishing link to centuries of past tradition for places of value as well as an essential structural feature in the composition of this site.

A focus of the c.1945 image is the former old red gum in the front face of the bank. Later photographs show that the western half of this tree had been removed – presumably because of dieback in the canopy caused by the fill above the root zone. The very recent demise of the tree could be attributed to the progressive loss of root anchorage on this side such that it was eventually blown over in a storm. The outer foliage of one of the former English Elms is also visible in the photograph.

The 1946 image captures a delightful view of The Lodge from the lower lawns framed by the two erstwhile remnant woodland trees. Part of the charm of this photograph lies in the contrasts between the closely mown grassed banks, the craggy, sculptural qualities of the gums, the pronounced shadows in the late afternoon light and the stately grandeur of the house lending the whole scene an atmosphere of great serenity.

Together with the 1950 survey plan and aerial photography, the 1940s oblique aerial photograph provides one of the most helpful records of the state of development of The Lodge grounds as well as some of the adjoining areas. Notable elements of The Lodge landscape include the organisation of the site into functional areas. There is a clear division between the 'pleasure grounds' component and the 'service area' components.

These separate functions are delineated using a combination of screening hedges,

² The banksian roses were removed from the pergola after 1935 as photos show the roses still intact after the front central balcony of the house had been enclosed with the glass panels

³ Image No. JCPML00376/41 reproduced in Barrow, Op. cit., p.43



changes of level and proximity from the principal house areas. A low evergreen, coniferous hedge is shown to be well established around the periphery of the site. Along the northern boundary the hedge is located approximately where the present boundary wall has been built but, in a clear sign that the former northern plantation was intended as a part of the setting for The Lodge, the hedge curves out towards the earlier Adelaide Avenue alignment.

Other photographs from this period (eg. 1945 aerial photography) confirm that two arms of hedging curved out to the roadway where there were sentinel plantings marking a formal entry. Flagpoles within the northern reserve and the extensive nature and density of the northern plantation also testify to the intention of this area as a deliberate adjunct to The Lodge grounds.

The oblique aerial photograph also confirms the presence of many retained woodland trees within the grounds – particularly to the south of the house; a large clump of poplars near the National Circuit entry of the site intended as a backdrop to views of the house; the orchard and plot (picking gardens) area as shown on the 1950 plan; a large, skillioned shed in this location; a culvert structure (also evident in one of the ‘holiday’ photographs from the 1930 period) presumably for drainage under the southern roadway; the use of symmetrical conifers to define the end of the pergola axis; developing ornamental plantings along the main drive and along the southern boundary (the area to become known as the ‘fairy garden’); and the importance of the generously spacious front (eastern) lawns.

An apparent intention of the original landscape design was for the front lawns to serve as the principal open space for the grounds. This is determined mainly by the apparent concern not to clutter the front with any major plantings or ornamental beds at all and simply leaving the remnant red gum to frame views of the house.

The concept is additionally confirmed by the use of tall coniferous hedging behind the line of relatively closely planted English Elms to create a long, solid edge on the southern side of the house and dense, tall plantings on the northern flank of the house. Both of these masses of vegetation clearly defined the large grassed space projecting beyond the front of the house, separating it from the more utilitarian areas to the south.

An implication from this is that the later planting of additional trees in front of the house, both in the Menzies and Fraser periods of residency, reduced the integrity, importance and immediate perception of this generous space relative to the main house address.

A further observation from the 1940s oblique aerial photograph is that roses on the eastern side of the house were mainly restricted to borders along the front entry drive and returning only part of the way to the tennis court. Grassed banks edged the path beside the tennis court on the house side and this remained the case through the 1960s. The line of the 1880s Queanbeyan road is still visible to the south of The Lodge allotment.



Emergence of New Perspectives (1950-1980s)

The 1950s appear to be a time of few changes to the grounds apart from the introduction of various plantings. Chief among these were the conifer planted within the central island bed in front of the main house entrance and ceremonial tree plantings of which there remain a few survivors with associations to Robert and Pattie Menzies. The Scots Pine (*Pinus sylvestris*) near the northwestern corner of the tennis court is a notable example.

By the early 1960s further changes to the grounds included the addition of concrete kerbs to the asphaltic drive surface. A photograph from about 1962 [State Library of Victoria] shows this more urban treatment as well as the 1960s light standard and guardhouse building nestled behind the Mexican Cypress (*Cupressus lusitanica*) to the left.

Areas of grass with low bedding give way to large conifers on the right of the drive and open up to views of the house front on the left. Apart from the intrusion of the guardhouse and the recent conifer near the porch this view is exactly what was intended to be seen by way of the original site planning and design. A poplar is still visible behind the house though most of these trees were to last only another 20 years or so before being removed.

The later 1960s to early 1970s brought the most substantial overall changes to the grounds beginning with the drastic removal of the whole of the northern 1930s plantation at Adelaide Avenue and the addition of a partially enclosing masonry wall. [1968 B & W Oblique] An oblique aerial photograph from 1968 provides another important record of the development of the grounds to this point.

Unlike previous oblique aerials this image includes more information about the lower grounds beyond the tennis court where it is revealed that an extensive area was given over to cultivation for kitchen gardens and, possibly, picking gardens. At this time there was also no separating hedge between these cultivated beds and the site of the bush garden which appears not to have been commenced at this stage.

The tennis court is shown to be well covered with banksian roses and at least one metal pipe stay is visible suggesting that this ungainly form of structural support for the tennis court fence was part of the early construction.

The full layout of the original orchard and orthogonal path layout to the south of the house is still intact as is the front drive loop pavement and island bed though the latter has the young conifer that has reached the height of the roof gutter. The first evidence of the existing Korean Arbor-vitae (*Thuja koraiensis*) appears in the lawn just to the northeast of the house while throughout the grounds earlier plantings have begun to mature into impressive trees and tree groups.

This latter observation is important as it reveals aspects of the original landscape design and the way spatial organisation within the grounds was to be realised with the maturing of the key structural plantings. The dense and continuous line of elms to the southeast of the house combined with the solid belt of large trees from the northwest to the northeast were



clearly meant to define a large, open space in front of the house and frame more distant views out over the low-lying tennis court to the Canberra landscape beyond the site.

Interestingly the photograph contrasts with later images that show that this basic planning precept had not been appreciated in later years as continued 'ceremonial' plantings to the front of the house eventually obscured the intended prospect and confused the intended spatial affinities with the house. This tendency continued into the late 1970s with the development of bedding across the front embankment.

The photograph also clearly shows the intention of the clump of poplars near the National Circuit entry as a means of providing a seasonal, vertical backdrop to the house when approaching along the main drive. The two massive Incense Cedars to the north of the house also provided a backdrop to the house when it was viewed from the lower grounds. These majestic trees also reinforced the perception that the house was well nestled into its landscape setting – a device used for centuries to give grand, sprawling English estate houses a similarly convincing sense of being 'anchored' within their landscapes.

Additionally, the cedars reinforced the line of the pergola axis, divided the broad 'pleasure grounds' to the north and west of the house and, by framing views of the gardens beyond and withholding others, provided a varied choice of visual interest for the house and grounds alike.

Shortly after this photograph was taken Bettina Gorton instigated the development of an Australian bush garden in the lower northern corner of the site appropriately using the two existing remnant Yellow Box trees as a basis. This endeavour appears to have been at the forefront of an inexorable trend to create native gardens⁴ that swept through Australia in the 1970s and into the 1980s. It appears to be the first such commission for any official establishment in Australia.

Two coloured photographs from 1972 [A6135 K11/1/72/57 and K11/1/72/59] record further modifications to the front of the house at about the end of the McMahon residency. They well convey the various trappings applied to The Lodge façade during the Holt period – yellow sunshades and projecting flagpoles -that diminished its stately gravitas.

The images also show the main drive and motor drive loop layout intact though with an asphaltic surface, concrete kerbing (and no grassed borders), the central island bed with the large conifer removed, wisteria rampant over the northeastern balcony and verandah, one of the Incense Cedars, the poplars behind the house as well as the young Golden

⁴ Important and influential publications advocating the use of Australian native plants in garden design began to appear in the 1950s (Thistle Y Harris) and 1960s (Betty Maloney and Jean Walker).



Lawson's Cypress at the front with the remaining Princess Alexandra red gum.

However other key elements of the original planning and design are also still evident in these photographs with the low bedding along the drive on the southern side – allowing unimpeded views to the house from the front approach -and the generally clear, uncluttered expanse of lawn at the front the house. A photograph from 1973 is one of the few views of incumbents posing at Bettina Gorton's Australian garden. [1973 A8746, KN24/9/73/7] Another photograph during a 1974 luncheon for the wives of members of parliament is a rare record of the croquet lawn being used – in this case by Margaret Whitlam. [1974 A6180:16/7/74/118]

Another phase of major changes to the grounds was initiated between 1976 and 1977 during the Fraser period of residency when alterations to the original front layout was undertaken which included the reduction of the front drive loop pavement, removal of the island bed in front of the main house entry and the introduction, for the first time, of a bed of planting across the front embankment.

By this time also a car park had been added to the southwestern corner of the grounds off the National Circuit entry and rose beds had been extended along both sides of the path near the tennis court. The latter endeavour may have been associated with the gradual removal of roses from along the main entry drive.

Another benchmark reference photograph is the oblique aerial from 1977 [1977 B & W Oblique] that confirms the appearance of the southwestern corner car park -with its curved screen wall -and the alterations to the surfaces and layout of the grounds in front of the house. The image also records that some of the original orchard trees were still present in the area to the south of the house and there remained a cypress hedge along the whole of the site boundary where there were no masonry walls.

Kitchen garden plots – along with the existing lemon tree – are to be seen east of the tennis court that is enclosed by the neatly shaped banksian roses covering its fences. The former clump of poplars is dominant to the west (near the present gatehouse) as are various early conifer plantings and the deciduous ghosted form of the existing Algerian Oak (*Quercus canariensis*) is beginning to assert its size to the northwest. Several of the remnant woodland trees (other than the two presently surviving) can be seen to the south of the house.

Also visible from this perspective is the building work being undertaken on the southern side of the house with debris and materials piled along the driveway in this area. At this time also there appear to be piers either side of the steps down the southern embankment.

By the end of the Fraser residency, in 1983, a copse of birches had been planted around the northeastern side of the house, the southern entry drive beds considerably thickened and heightened and the ornamental bed across the main embankment extended.

These treatments coincided with the line of trees across the front of the house along the



main embankment – two surviving ceremonial plantings from the Menzies period with the original retained red gum – and the possible introduction at this time of the two existing Flowering Cherries (*Prunus serrulata*) in the upper corner of the house platform.

All of these interventions culminated in an effective screen curtailing the previous views out from The Lodge to the east as well as the original connexion of the house with the open grounds below. A consequence of this was the perception of the important front grounds as less stately and generously proportioned within an estate-scaled landscape and more domestic and suburban in spatial scale and character.

This may have been, partly, an understandable reaction to the proximity of Adelaide Avenue and its increasingly intrusive traffic. However all of these additions around the front entry area of the house have not only compromised an otherwise rare institutional landscape design from Canberra's formative years but have continued to project an inappropriate ambience for the setting of a place that carries a national and symbolic significance beyond any domestic concerns.

It probably highlights a tension that was present from the time Stanley and Ethel Bruce were to move in – achieving a balance between the provision of a comfortable family residence and maintaining a stately presence appropriate to the status of The Lodge as a place of national value.

In the mid-1980s, during the Hawke family occupancy, a number of events were set in train that culminated in further, more modest, changes to the grounds over the next ten years. One of these was a conservation management plan for the grounds that recommended a concerted maintenance and replanting program. During the late 1980s these policies began to be implemented.

A 1988 photograph [ACT Heritage 006038] shows the path next to the tennis court with the rose beds extended much further than was intended to be the case in the original scheme. In 1988 the beds appear to be much less exclusively about roses. A consequence of the extension of this bedding further to the south on both sides of the path has been the removal of part of the 1927 ground modelling for the croquet lawn.

To the Present (1990-2010s)

With the early years of the Keating family residency (1991 to 1996) came the next phase of major changes within the grounds although with less intrusive results than some previous interventions in the post-war period.

Development was concentrated in two main areas – one was in the refurbishment of the swimming pool area where a second pergola was added and new red brick paving undertaken; the second area was to the south of the house with the repaving of the driveway in brick from the service wing of the house to the National Circuit gates and an upgrade of the entire parking area in the southwestern corner. It is also likely that similar red brick edging was introduced to the rest of the driveway and brick steps added to the



southern bank at about this time.

An aerial photograph from 2008 clearly shows this work. It also indicates that, while the pool development extended further towards the National Circuit boundary, it did so without removing the layout of the old arc of the original 'pleasure grounds' walk. Similarly, while the car park area was substantially upgraded with additional spaces it did so without encroaching much further than the earlier curvilinear screen wall for the first car park. The present planting to the immediate south of the house was introduced about 1994.

Over the course of the 1990s and 2000s some of the early tree plantings continued to show signs of senescence and needed to be either removed or have canopies thinned to reduce risks to safety. Several significant trees have been lost in recent years through severe storms. [Michael Nicholls photo of fallen trees November 2006] Of particular value was the old red gum (*Eucalyptus blakelyi*) on the front bank lost in 2006 that predated The Lodge development and two 1927 cypress plantings⁵ (from along the northern boundary).

Plantings removed (for safety reasons) during the 2010s include an elm, a Yellow Box and a Blue gum near the southern boundary. Recently, a visually intrusive electronic surveillance system has been installed affecting the important front lawn.

* Plans

1950 Site Plan

This drawing represents one of the most valuable records of The Lodge grounds. It documents many of the 1920s features and, in the absence, so far, of any of the original drawings showing the intended site layout (either from Oakley and Parkes or TCG Weston), provides something of a de facto record of early planning of the grounds and landscape design. Together with the contemporary photography it enables an analysis of Weston's approach to design and reveals aspects of the historical precedents and traditions that influenced his scheme for The Lodge.

The principal elevations of the house are emphasised as those facing Capital Hill and Adelaide Avenue. This was achieved by way of generous lawns framed by grandly proportioned trees as an address and outlook for both of these elevations. To the south, there were the orchard and smaller bedding compartments – presumably for picking gardens while to the west were bordered walks.

A long sinuous curving drive approached the house from the first alignment of Adelaide

⁵ The stone revetment inside the northern boundary wall is over 1m high indicating that a considerable amount of cut was undertaken during the widening of Adelaide Avenue. Such a dramatic change of level so close to several early plantings may have hastened the demise of these old trees.



Avenue and, after emerging from dense plantations, and hedges, on either side a broad open space was encountered that ensured that the finely modelled house front was shown to good effect in an appropriately spacious, park-like setting. This whole concept – along with other staged views of the house – owed much to a long-established European tradition of carefully calculated theatre when entering or moving about the grounds of an estate house of substance. Regrettably, the important entry experience became one of the casualties of 1960s town planning and engineering design.

As the house orientation and site allotment were established in 1925 along an east-west axis so many other aspects of the site planning reinforced this such as the line of English Elms, hedging, boundary plantation and accessways to the south and the long northern lawn, pergola axis, hedging and northern plantation on the other side of the house. Many elements of this early linear emphasis are still discernible.

Interpreting the landscape design recorded on the 1950 plan with the aid of contemporary aerial photographs a number of basic design intentions become clear. The serial entry experience has been noted and related to this is the way in which the house was to be seen when entering the grounds. The clump of tall poplars near the National Circuit entry – the only place where poplars were employed in the grounds – were to form a backdrop to the house while the tall retained indigenous trees, elms and the various large conifers were to form majestic vegetative flanks.

This unashamed use of theatrical staging had the combined effects of giving the house a stately, serene and appropriately scaled setting and it also then emphasised the spacious lawn areas projecting and fanning out to the front. In turn these generous spaces also reflected back on the important status of the house as one commanding such extensive grounds. Ideas were being employed at The Lodge that were not out of place in the planning of a large British country estate.

This isn't surprising as Charles Weston had, by this stage, decades of experience working within such places as Ditton Park, Buckinghamshire, Drumlanrig Castle, Dumfriesshire (particularly under the mentoring of the highly respected Scottish landscape designer David Thomson) then, in Australia, at Government House, Sydney (after a ten year term at Admiralty House, Kirribilli).

Such clear evidence seems to challenge an earlier assertion that “in design terms, the garden at the Prime Minister's lodge was simply a domestic garden placed within a large canvas”⁶.

⁶ Robert Boden, 'Public Face and Private Space' in *The Early Canberra House: Living in Canberra 1911-1933* (ed. Peter Freeman; The Federal Capital Press, Canberra, 1996), p. 36



Another facet to the extensive views from the front of the house is that, with the maturing of the surrounding dense plantings, it is from here that the only distant views would have been possible: views that would have qualified as 'borrowed scenery'.

Canberra, as a new and experimental 'garden city' with extensive belts of large exotic trees gradually being established within a pastoral and remnant woodland setting, would have provided distant views of an intriguing, pioneering landscape with curious resonances to vast British estates during their various planned landscape transformations.

As further evidence that The Lodge grounds were certainly not a suburban manifestation writ large, the 1950 plan (and related 1950 aerial photography) shows a substantial area given over to an orchard and other bedding compartments (presumably including picking gardens), two further generous areas as vegetable gardens and a croquet lawn and tennis court. Even the magnanimously scaled (and contemporary) house allotments at nearby Red Hill⁷ were not as well endowed.

A further distinction is that The Lodge grounds had planned within them that essential component of all features of estate landscapes worthy of their name: a choice of garden walks that meandered through ever-changing and interesting scenery and that permitted both details for close inspection and broader vistas to enjoy the greater grounds.

Also included with the 1950 site plan is a plant list that provides a key for plant symbols used on the plan and because there is high degree of correlation between the species indicated and that shown in pre-1950 photography, it is assumed that the vegetation shown on the plan is a record of what was originally planted or intended.

Unsurprisingly, there is a substantial coincidence between this species list and a list of plants available in 1925 at the Yarralumla Nursery. As with most other development throughout Canberra in the 1920s, this nursery would have been the chief supplier of material for the original planting out of the grounds.

As an early record of plant species the nomenclature reflects the period where, for example, both the schedule on the plan and the Yarralumla list mention *Prunus Pissardi* which is the Cherry Plum and is now known as *Prunus cerasifera*. Two old plants remain within the 'fairy garden', in the locations shown on the 1950 plan, and are probably remnants of the original 1927 plantings.

Further examples of extant 1927 plantings traced through the earlier nomenclature include

⁷ The Chair of the Federal Capital Advisory Committee, Sir John Sulman, planned the Red Hill subdivision in 1924 with the intention of creating large blocks for substantial houses for occupation by those in higher socio-economic groups. The blocks ended up being the largest within Canberra and enabled semi-rural uses such as orchards, poultry and even cows for milk.



two old plants of Japanese Flowering Crabapple (*Malus floribunda*) known from the Yarralumla catalogue as *Pyrus floribunda* [sic] *purpurea*; and, within a much more complex taxonomic tangle, the 1927 remnants of English Elm (*Ulmus procera*) described on the 1950 plan as *Ulmus campestris* and in the 1925 catalogue as *Ulmus vegeta* all of which refer, confusingly yet ultimately, to the same taxon.

The 1950 plan also documents a sunken garden in the western courtyard of the house. Correspondence⁸ for this appears between 1928 and 1929 while Alexander Bruce was Superintendent of the Parks and Gardens Branch of the FCC. It is probable that this feature was part of the original Weston concept for The Lodge but, owing to a lack of funds, had not been implemented before Prime Minister and Mrs Bruce moved in. It appears to have been built before the Lyons family moved into The Lodge in 1932.

Further details of the sunken garden are not known as a plan referred to by Alexander Bruce was not found. It is presumed that the feature had stone or brick steps leading to a grassed area or some ornamental plantings along the lines of similar features in England by Gertrude Jekyll and Edwin Lutyens.

A more perplexing aspect of the 1950 plan is the reference to a conifer in the middle of the central island bed in front of the house. The symbol graphic is not clear but appears to be C¹⁹ which is noted as being *Retinospora plumosa* on the schedule and the only place on the plan where it occurs. This (and the genus is also given as *Retinispora*) is a previous name for the cultivar *Chamaecyparis pisifera* 'Plumosa'⁹. It was introduced to Britain from Japan by Robert Fortune in 1861 and naturally forms a large conical bush or small tree. Unlike many other False Cypress cultivars this one was not a dwarf form so it seems that a large, evergreen plant was possibly intended just outside the front porch of The Lodge.

The photographic record indicates that such a plant was never introduced until after this 1950 plan (and not surprisingly only lasted about two decades) so it remains a point of conjecture as to whether this was from the 1926 design or from the 1940s/1950 period.

1981 survey

The next most useful plan documenting the status of The Lodge grounds was the 1981 site survey. It effectively records the gradual demise of aspects of the original design.

By 1981 a swimming pool had been added to the courtyard area behind the house while still retaining part of the old border layout around the curved walk towards the National Circuit boundary and a path (albeit in bitumen) still formally indicated the pergola axis.

⁸ NAA, A11952/1, 17 for instance.

⁹ LH Bailey Hortorium, Cornell University, Hortus Third (Macmillan, New York, 1976)



However, as a response to the new boundary walling, the northern part of the curvilinear walk had been removed in its entirety, the shrubberies brought closer to the house and a new bedding area introduced that subdivided the former northern lawn precinct into two smaller lawns.

The two Incense Cedars (*Calocedrus decurrens*) are still noted on the 1981 plan though incorrectly labelled as 'California Redwood'. Next to the prime ministerial study the earlier path access is still shown linking the front drive to the rear verandah. By this time the path is described as being paved in a crazy pattern and some of this paving remains.

At the front of the house a greatly reduced area of driveway is shown where the surface is described as 'white pebble'. The extent of driveway modification is similar to the present layout which, at its narrowest point, has the paved area at between six to seven metres across. Three young birches are shown at the front in a straight line but angled seemingly to preserve a vista of the house front from the front gates.

To the south of the house the driveway is lined with a 'garden', a narrow flight of steps is shown at the embankment in the current location and, at the foot of the steps, an unfortunate conjunction of materials is documented where a brick landing, the concrete-edged bitumen path and a crazy-paved path all intersect. The crazy paving is assumed to be the same type currently found in the 'fairy garden' as the path is shown to continue from this area.

Remarkably, eight fruit trees are noted as still remaining in the old orchard area where none of the earlier path layout is shown. Further towards the National Circuit boundary, the earlier car park is shown with its earlier curved bank and screen wall. The original conifer hedge is still intact along most of the National Circuit side and the parkland sides.

The survey indicates the bedding area now known as the 'fairy garden' encompassing its present extent, having covered part of the former chicken runs (now removed). The rose gardens in front of the tennis court are shown at their present extent all the way to the end elm. A small garden shed is shown in the southeastern corner and a gravel track extended from the southeast service gate up to the privet hedge defining the edge of the Bettina Gorton garden.

The present front guardhouse is shown positioned over the former pathway and the survey suggests that the present front gates were sited at the point where the 1920s path joined the main driveway. Along almost the entire length of the inside of the Adelaide Avenue boundary a stone retaining wall is shown at the edge of the planted areas indicating that the roadway extension necessitated a substantial cut (at many places over 1m high) into the grounds of The Lodge

The following sequence of photographs and plans record the progressive changes to The Lodge grounds from the 1927 to 2010.

- 1927 oblique aerial photograph



- 1940s oblique aerial photograph
- 1945 detailed aerial photograph
- 1950 planimetric aerial photograph
- 1968 oblique aerial photograph
- 1977 oblique aerial photograph
- 1981 ground survey
- 2008 colour planimetric aerial photograph
- 2010 ground survey

2 Cultural Landscape Heritage Assessment of The Lodge Grounds

Even with its 'Provisional' status The Lodge site is of importance in a National context as it was a key part of the formative development of Canberra in the 1920s and one of a number of important official sites constructed by the former Federal Capital Commission.

A major premise of Canberra's conceptual planning – from the various editions of WB and MM Griffin's plans to those of Sir John Sulman -was the establishment of a vast, horticulturally rich and aesthetically impressive landscape to underpin and reinforce its geometric layout as a garden city. The enormous and onerous responsibility of achieving this fell largely to Thomas Charles George Weston.

His background and experience had equipped Weston extremely well to cope with the many and varied technical challenges while his modest, accommodating personality allowed him to steer through the minefield of bureaucracy, politics and precious egos. By the time Weston was requested to assist with a landscape design for The Lodge he was just a couple of months away from retirement.

By 1926 he had been actively based in Canberra for 13 years and had accomplished a very considerable amount of work in reforestation, experimentation, urban plantations, parks and street plantings as well as having helped establish urban landscape policies for the FCC. Between 1921 and 1926 Weston had seen implemented almost fifty planting projects across the city area.

Included in these were a few special projects that demanded a particularly specialised and sophisticated design response. One was The Lodge and another was Yarralumla House (the present Government House). The latter project occupied Weston from time to time during the early 1920s but in 1925 he was requested to prepare a plan for its adaptive reuse as an official site by the Governor-General. The FCC approved his proposals in February 1926.

One of the most telling interventions of Weston within the Government House grounds was the creation of a broad circular grassed space and a smaller drive loop in front of the 1891 three-storey wing with an expansive glade projecting off to the south. This magnificent space was defined by dense plantations on either side and remains an effective and



appropriately grand landscape device to this day.

The enframement of the southern elevation using majestically-proportioned trees – including the careful retention of the 1840s Deodar Cedar – is another familiar design device used to great effect by Weston such that the whole southern site composition has the unmistakable charisma of a classic British landscape park.

Off to the west of this glade a games space was provided within an interesting semi-circular enclosure and, further west towards Weston's 1923 shelterbelt near Scrivener Dam, a large cultivated area for kitchen and picking gardens. Particular attention was given to the retention of locally indigenous woodland trees as well as the old cedar.

The other important official residence with Weston's stamp was The Lodge and a brief review of some key similarities is instructive. To give each residence an appropriate sense of dignity and gravitas, the principal elevations were provided with generous grassed spaces and, where spatially and functionally suitable, ornamental bedding – particularly for roses of which Weston (and his immediate successor Alexander Bruce) were unabashed champions.

The expansive southern glade of Government House is mirrored at The Lodge by the main front views out to the east over the descending lawns and the sunken tennis court across to the vegetated side of Capital Hill (originally this prospect was broader and more distant). In both cases also the buildings are nestled into the grounds where large trees flank and frame the principal elevations.

There is also a concern with each 1920s scheme to separate the more formal parts of the grounds from the utilitarian areas while providing ample scope to undertake meditative and aesthetically rewarding walks within the grounds. Siteworks, in each case, were carried out while respecting a direction to retain the existing local woodland trees.

Interpreting the specific landscape concept originally executed at The Lodge, the design is seen to be a tight, cogent and well-integrated scheme that demonstrates a deceptively effortless mastery of spatial organisation, plant composition, functional planning and an interesting, yet practical, access layout.

It made good use of the various hallmark species of Weston such as evergreen conifers, balancing the tall upright forms such as Roman Cypress and Incense Cedars with the conical and spreading species; broad deciduous trees such as the elms; tall deciduous trees such as poplars; and interposing these with smaller ornamental species such as cherry plums, hawthorns and crabapples. Of course these species were used at many other sites across Canberra but not as in the specially crafted composition for The Lodge where views from important directions were paramount.

Both the 1920s landscape concept at The Lodge and that at Government House were the only such large-scale estate designs known to have been planned and executed by Charles Weston. The substantial remnants of each are important and represent rare examples of



his work and a fitting finale to an exemplary landscape career. The two remnant schemes are also probably rare examples of interwar landscape design for official sites in Australia.

Some of the 1950s ceremonial tree plantings by the Menzies began to obscure Weston's design yet only one of these remains – the red gum planted by Princess Alexandra. Further compromises to Weston's design occurred in the mid to late 1970s (the Fraser occupancy) with the addition of ornamental bedding across the main grassed embankment and a copse of birches that obscured the northeastern side of the house. These later interventions remain.

To her great and enduring credit Tamie Fraser had an important role in the establishment of the Australiana Fund that, among other things, put policies in place to ensure the four official residences were not assailed in the way The Lodge was during the Holt occupancy. In this light it is ironic that some of most damaging interventions within the grounds occurred through Tamie's otherwise well-meaning additions.

While some significance would be attached to Tamie Fraser's plantings, as First Lady at the time, this must be balanced with the greater significance of the context of where these plantings occur. That is in a prominent position within the main front lawn -the most important part of Weston's 1926 design for The Lodge and akin to the prominent southern circular lawn at Government House.

Within the grounds of The Lodge are plantings that are either rare or uncommon in Canberra or have some other special status and include the following:-

- Gowan's Cypress (*Cupressus goveniana*)
- Japanese Crabapple (*Malus floribunda*)
- Vanilla Tree (*Azara microphylla*)
- Elderberry (*Sambucus nigra*)
- Spiketail (*Stachyurus praecox*) (now removed)

The two remnant woodland trees within the Bettina Gorton garden – Yellow Box (*Eucalyptus melliodora*) -are of value as they demonstrate the deliberate concern in the 1920s to retain locally indigenous vegetation within the grounds as part of the original layout and development. Also by retaining these trees the site maintains part of its link with the pre-Canberra landscape.

The Bettina Gorton garden is of particular value as it is directly associated with its erudite instigator and represents one of the earliest instances of a commissioned Australian bush garden. It may well be the first such commission for an official site in Australia. The designer of the garden, Otakar (Otto) Ruzicka, was from Pilsen, the former Czechoslovakia



and migrated to Australia in 1949¹⁰.

3 National Estate Listing Criteria relevant to the Grounds

Of the eight criteria for assessing significance relevant to the National Estate, under the Australian Heritage Council Act 2003 (AHC Act), the three criteria most applicable to the grounds of The Lodge are listed below. After each of these are the related criteria under the ACT Heritage Act 2004.

Criterion A: Its importance in the course, or pattern, of Australia's natural or cultural history

A.4 Importance for association with events, developments or cultural phases which have had a significant role in the human occupation and evolution of the nation, State, region or community.

The lodge site is of importance in a National context as it was a key part of the formative development of Canberra in the 1920s and one of the earliest official sites constructed by the Federal Capital Commission. [ACT Heritage Council: (j) it has provided, or is likely to provide, information that will contribute significantly to a wider understanding of the natural or cultural history of the ACT because of its use or potential use as a research site or object, teaching site or object, type locality or benchmark site]

Criterion C: Its potential to yield information that will contribute to an understanding of Australia's natural or cultural history

C.2 Importance for information contributing to a wider understanding of the history of human occupation of Australia.

The substantial surviving components of the 1926 site planning at The Lodge, together with documentary evidence of the fully intact scheme, have the capacity to demonstrate a rare interwar example of a residential landscape design by Charles Weston. The design is representative of an Edwardian British tradition to the planning and furnishing of estate grounds for an official residence. [ACT Heritage Council: (a) it demonstrates a high degree of technical or creative achievement (or both), by showing qualities of innovation, discovery, invention or an exceptionally fine level of application of existing techniques or approaches + (j) it has provided, or is likely to provide, information that will contribute significantly to a wider understanding of the natural or cultural history of the ACT because of its use or potential use as a research site or object, teaching site or object, type locality or benchmark site + (c) it is important as evidence of a distinctive way of life, taste, tradition, religion, land use, custom, process, design or function that is no longer practised, is in danger of being lost or is of exceptional interest + (f) it is a rare or unique example of its kind, or is rare or unique in its comparative intactness + (g) it is a notable example of a kind of place or object

¹⁰ Obituary notice written by Robert Boden, The Canberra Times, 1 December 1996



and demonstrates the main characteristics of that kind]

Criterion H: Its special association with the life or works of a person, or group of persons, of importance in Australia's natural or cultural history

H.1 Importance for close associations with individuals whose activities have been significant within the history of the nation, State or region.

The Lodge grounds have strong associational values with a large number of Australian Prime Ministers and their spouses and official visitors including HM Queen Elizabeth II. The grounds also have a particular association with Charles Weston as the author of the original site design – one of his two most important residential designs - and a person of immense importance in the early development and establishment of Canberra and part of whose legacy is the enduring Canberran landscape. [ACT Heritage Council: (h) it has strong or special associations with a person, group, event, development or cultural phase in local or national history



4 1925 Plant List from the Yarralumla Nursery – A guide to the introduction of future plantings within the grounds of The Lodge

NB The nomenclature of many of the taxa within the list has been revised since 1925

List of trees, shrubs etc available for planting in the Yarralumla Nurseries, June 1925

Acacia pravissima	Cupressus Lindleyi
Baileyana	Goveniana
decurrens	Lawsoniana
melanoxydon	Torulosa
dealbata	Lambertiana
rubida	Arizonica
Arbutus unedo	Macnabiana
Abelia uniflora	fastigiata
Aloysia citriodora	Benthamiana
Amygdalus red	Californica
white	sempervirens
communis	Cryptomeria Japonica
Abies Douglassi	Casuarina Cunninghamiana
concolor	Clematis paniculata
Excelsa	Cedrus deodara, seedlings
alba	deodara
Acer pseudo-platanus	Libani
platanoides	Atlantica
rubrum	Celtis Australis
negundo	Catalpa speciosa
purpurea	Cerasus Lusitanica
Buddleia Veitchiana	Carpinus Americana
Berberis Japonica	Deutzia Lemoinei
Thunbergi	crenata
vulgare	candidissima
Betula alba	scabra
papyracea	Eleagnus Japonica
Callistemon lanceolata	aura variegata
Choisya ternata	marginata aurea
Cotoneaster buxifolia	longipes
microphylla	Exochorda grandiflora
Crataegus Carriere	Escallonia micrantha
acerifolia	Euonymus aurea
double crimson	Japonica
cruss-galli	Eucalyptus maculosa
oxyacantha	rubida
tenacetifolia	viminalis
Layii	cinerea
azarolus	Haemastoma micrantha
spathulata	gigantea
Mexicana	laveopina
Douglassi	species
Cersis siliquastrum	coreacea
siliquastrum alba	torquata
Cytisus scoparia	obliqua
alba	globulus
Callitris rhomboidea	Gunnii
calcarata	Smithii
Cupressus macrocarpa	Sieberiana
Knightiana	Maidenii



Eucalyptus	Macarthuri pulverulenta	Pinus	pinea Canariensis Sabiniana maritima ponderosa Lambertiana
Forsythia	viridissima	Populus	aurea
Fraxinus	species pubescens Americana	Pawlonia	imperialis
Gleditschia	triacanthos	Platanus	Wrightii Occidentalis Orientalis
Hibiscus	Syriacus Syriacus alba	Rhus	cotinus
Halesia	tetraptera	Quercus	suber virens incana pendunculata bicolor ambigua Hodgkinsoni Mirbecki Lusitanica macrocarpa palustris robur
Ilex	opaca Paraguayensis aquifolium aquifolium stricta	Ribes	sanguinea
Jasminum	fruticans nudiflora	Raphiolepis	Indica ovata
Juniperus	Virginiana procera Chinensis druracea	Rhamnus	Purshiana
Juglans	nigra regia Sieboldti	Robinia	pseudo-acacia decasneana
Kerria	Japonica	Spartium	junceum
Ligustrum	vulgare vulgare aurea lucidum Sinensis	Spirea	Anthony Waterer corymbosa prunifolia
Lonicera	caprifolium	Syringa	seedlings vulgare
Libocedrus	decurrens	Tamarisk	plumosa Japonica
Liriodendron	tulipera	Taxodium	distichum
Melia	azerdarach	Telopea	speciosissima
Nerium	punctatum delphine	Thuja	aurea aurea strong form Japonica Orientalis aurea
Pittosporum	crassifolium	Ulmus	Turkestaniana vegeta Chinensis
Photinia	serrulata	Ulmus	Americana
Philadelphus	coronarius speciosa grandiflora	Viburnum	tinus opulus lantana oxycoccus acerifolium
Phillyrea	angustifolia	Wiegelia	rosea
Poinceana	Gillesii	Wisteria	Sinensis
Prunus	Pissardi Vesuvius Moseri Blireana Sinensis		
Prumnopytus	elegans		
Punica	granatum		
Pyrus	Japonica Japonica (Yarralumla) florabunda purpurea Aucuparia sorbus		
Pyracantha	coccinea crenulata angustifolia		
Pinus	insignis		

SOURCE - NAA: CP209/18, B14, 27 August 1925



APPENDIX I REASSESSMENT AGAINST COMMONWEALTH HERITAGE VALUES



1 ASSESSMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

4.1 Aims of Assessments

Assessments of significance are carried out to determine the values of a place. Assessments of significance are based on an understanding of the place's history together with a physical analysis and an appreciation of the comparative level of rarity and representativeness that a place possesses.

4.2 Commonwealth Heritage criteria

Commonwealth Heritage values are defined by the EPBC Act and outlined in the criteria that relate to the place's natural and cultural environment that have aesthetic, historic, scientific or social significance, or other significance. The Commonwealth Heritage criteria apply to the natural, indigenous and historic values of a place. The criteria for the assessment of Commonwealth Heritage values are set out in the EPBC Regulations (10.03A) and assessments of significance are carried out to analyze the level to which a place demonstrates those values.

The Commonwealth Heritage criteria for a place are any or all of the following:

- a) The place has significant heritage value because of the place's importance in the course, or pattern, of Australia's natural or cultural history;
- b) The place has significant heritage value because of the place's possession of uncommon, rare or endangered aspects of Australia's natural or cultural history;
- c) The place has significant heritage value because of the place's potential to yield information that will contribute to an understanding of Australia's natural or cultural history;
- d) The place has significant heritage value because of the place's importance in demonstrating the principal characteristics of:
 - i. a class of Australia's natural or cultural places; or
 - ii. a class of Australia's natural or cultural environments;
- e) The place has significant heritage value because of the place's importance in exhibiting particular aesthetic characteristics valued by a community or cultural group;
- f) The place has significant heritage value because of the place's importance in demonstrating a high degree of creative or technical achievement at a particular period;
- g) The place has significant heritage value because of the place's strong or special association with a particular community or cultural group for social, cultural or spiritual reasons;
- h) The place has significant heritage value because of the place's special association with the life or works of a person, or group of persons, of importance in Australia's



natural or cultural history; and

- i) The place has significant heritage value because of the place's importance as part of indigenous tradition.

4.3 Thresholds of Significance

The Department of Climate Change, Environment, Energy and Water states that as well as assessing a place against criteria for its heritage value, the Australian Heritage Council applies a 'significance threshold' test. This test helps the Council to determine the level of significance of a place's heritage value by asking 'how important are these values?'

To reach the threshold for the National Heritage List, a place must have 'outstanding' heritage value to the nation against one or more criteria. To be entered on the CHL, a place must have 'significant' heritage value against one or more criteria.




4.3.1 Comparative Analysis – Official Residences




A comparative analysis is undertaken to determine the rarity that a place has. A comparative analysis compares "like with like" to establish if a place is a rare example of its type and also if it is a representative example of its type.

Accordingly, The Lodge has been initially compared with other current Australian Official



Name	Image (Images from Wikipedia/Wikimedia)	Location	Date Built	Purpose Built? Y/N	Prominent Architect Y/N?	Architectural Style	Use	Main Material
Yarralumla		ACT	1800s Major extensions 1920s and alterations since including 1990	No	No original Yes alterations	Art Deco	Governor General of Australia's ACT residence since 1920s	Stone
Admiralty House		Sydney, NSW	1890s	No	Yes	Italianate	Governor General of Australia's NSW residence	Sandstone
Kirribilli House		Sydney, Australia	1840s	No	No	Gothic	Prime Minister's NSW residence	Sandstone

Name	Image (Images from Wikipedia/Wikimedia)	Location	Date Built	Purpose Built? Y/N	Prominent Architect Y/N?	Architectural Style	Use	Main Material
Government House, Adelaide		Adelaide, SA	1840	Yes	Yes	Regency with Italianate extensions	Governor of South Australia's residence	Rendered masonry
Government House, Brisbane		Brisbane, QLD	1865	No	Yes	Victorian Gothic	Governor of Queensland's residence	Rendered masonry
Government House, Darwin		Darwin, NT	1870	Yes	Yes	Victorian Gothic	Governor of Northern Territory's residence	Rendered stone

Name	Image (Images from Wikipedia/Wikimedia)	Location	Date Built	Purpose Built? Y/N	Prominent Architect Y/N?	Architectural Style	Use	Main Material
Government House, Hobart		Hobart, TAS	1855-58	Yes	Yes	Elizabethan/ Scotch Baronial	Governor of Tasmania's residence	Sandstone
Government House, Melbourne		Melbourne, VIC	1876	Yes	Yes	Classical Italianate	Governor of Victoria's residence	Rendered masonry
Government House, Perth		Perth, WA	1834	Yes	Yes	English early Stuart/ Jacobean Revival	Governor of Perth's residence	Brick and stone

The information in the Comparative table shows that while there is several purpose built Official residences in Australia, there is only one purpose built official residence that dates to the twentieth century, which is The Lodge. Further, it is the only purpose built official residence that has been planned and constructed by the Commonwealth of Australia. As such, The Lodge demonstrates a high level of rarity.

The only other official residence built for a Government Official in Canberra is Casey House which was built for the then Treasurer, Lord Casey. However this was not for a head of Government and is heritage listed for other reasons.

4.3.2 Comparative Analysis – Oakley and Parkes Residences

The Melbourne architectural firm Oakley and Parkes won a design competition for the construction of an early major group of Government residences designed especially for Canberra.

Oakley and Parkes supervised the construction of the houses by three different contractors - Chapman & Eggleston, J.J Mccarthy, and W. McDonald, and all were completed by the end of 1926.

The houses (approximately 57) are large compared to the majority of early Government houses, and there are at least 38 different types. They are all of brick construction, with tiled roofs, although some roofs were apparently shingled originally. Most have rendered finish to brickwork. Some of the features common to many of the houses are timber shutters to windows, rusticated brick angles at the corners, and arches to the front porch. Although most of the houses have been altered, this has generally been done sympathetically.

These residences, like The Lodge, were purpose built for government staff and were a well-planned development that supported Griffin's vision for Canberra. They used similar styling and details to The Lodge and form an important group of (now former) government residences.

4.3.3 Assessment of Significance against Commonwealth Heritage Assessment

The Lodge should be considered for National Heritage Listing as it is believed that it satisfies several national heritage criteria.

However as it is currently only on the Commonwealth Heritage list the assessment is on CHL criteria and values.



Criterion	Discussion	CHL Threshold (required level: outstanding heritage value)
<p>Criteria 1:</p> <p>The place has significant heritage value because of the place's importance in the course, or pattern, of Australia's natural or cultural history.</p>	<p>The values identified in the assessment against Commonwealth values above are sufficient to demonstrate that The Lodge meets the Commonwealth Heritage List criterion and threshold.</p>	<p>Outstanding Commonwealth value.</p>
<p>Criteria 2:</p> <p>The place has significant heritage value because of the place's possession of uncommon, rare or endangered aspects of Australia's natural or cultural history.</p>	<p>The values identified in the assessment against Commonwealth values above are sufficient to demonstrate that The Lodge meets the Commonwealth Heritage List criterion and threshold.</p>	<p>Outstanding Commonwealth value.</p>
<p>Criteria 3:</p> <p>The place has significant heritage value because of the place's potential to yield information that will contribute to an understanding of Australia's natural or cultural history.</p>	<p>Whilst important at the Commonwealth level, the identified values of The Lodge do not meet the threshold for Commonwealth significance.</p>	<p>Does not meet this criterion at level of outstanding Commonwealth value.</p>
<p>Criteria 4:</p> <p>The place has significant heritage value because of the place's importance in demonstrating the principal characteristics of:</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • a class of Australia's natural or cultural places; or • a class of Australia's natural or cultural environments. 	<p>Whilst important at the Commonwealth level, the identified values of The Lodge do not meet the threshold for Commonwealth significance.</p>	<p>Does not meet this criterion at level of outstanding Commonwealth value.</p>



Criterion	Discussion	CHL Threshold (required level: outstanding heritage value)
<p>Criteria 5:</p> <p>The place has significant heritage value because of the place's importance in exhibiting particular aesthetic characteristics valued by a community or cultural group.</p>	<p>The values identified in the assessment against Commonwealth values above are sufficient to demonstrate that The Lodge meets the Commonwealth Heritage List criterion and threshold.</p>	<p>Outstanding Commonwealth value.</p>
<p>Criteria 6:</p> <p>The place has significant heritage value because of the place's importance in demonstrating a high degree of creative or technical achievement at a particular period.</p>	<p>The values identified in the assessment against Commonwealth values above (as they relate to the Charles Weston designed landscape) are sufficient to demonstrate that The Lodge meets the Commonwealth Heritage List criterion and threshold.</p>	<p>Does not meet this criterion at level of outstanding Commonwealth value.</p>
<p>Criteria 7:</p> <p>The place has significant heritage value because of the place's strong or special association with a particular community or cultural group for</p>	<p>Whilst important at the Commonwealth level the identified values of The Lodge do not meet the threshold for Commonwealth significance.</p>	<p>Does not meet this criterion at level of outstanding Commonwealth value.</p>
<p>Criteria 8:</p> <p>The place has significant heritage value because of the place's special association with the life or works of a person, or group of persons, of importance</p>	<p>The values identified in the assessment against Commonwealth values above are sufficient to demonstrate that The Lodge meets the Commonwealth Heritage List criterion and threshold.</p>	<p>Outstanding Commonwealth value.</p>
<p>Criteria 9:</p> <p>The place has significant heritage value because of the place's importance as part of indigenous tradition.</p>	<p>Whilst important at the Commonwealth level, the identified values of The Lodge do not meet the threshold for Commonwealth significance.</p>	<p>Does not meet this criterion at level of outstanding Commonwealth value.</p>



4.3.4 Australian Historic Themes

There are a number of themes met by The Lodge:

3.14 Developing an Australian Engineering and Construction Industry as part of the development of Canberra.

3.22 Lodging People

4.1 Planning urban settlements as part of the development of Canberra.

4.6 Remembering significant phases in the development of settlements towns and cities.

7.2 Developing institutions of self-government and democracy.

7.6 Administering Australia.

8.13 Living in cities and suburbs.

4.5 Significance, Values and Attributes

The Lodge's CHL citation (included in Volume 2) has been reviewed and validated and has some minor amendments.

The assessment of significance presented below, and in particular, the analysis that provides the identifiable attributes that reflect The Lodge's significance, clearly provide that the entire property (including the built elements, gardens, views, furnishings and various uses) form part of the value of the place and contribute to its exceptional levels of Commonwealth and probably National heritage value.



Significance	Recommended Assessment
<p>Statement of Significance</p>	<p>The Lodge is the official residence constructed in 1925 -27 to house the Prime Minister of Australia and his or her family. It has historic importance for the association it holds with the lives of its fourteen resident prime ministers, the national politics with which they were involved, their personalities, the impact they had on The Lodge, and the official guests that the Prime Ministers and their wives hosted at The Lodge. It was conceived at a time when other significant Federal buildings were also being constructed, such as the 1927 Parliament House. It is accessible from one of Griffin's radiating arteries centred on the Capitol (now Parliament House) and is in close proximity to Parliament House. The Lodge recalls the early isolationism of Canberra as Australia's capital city and the need to provide elected representatives with suitable accommodation according to their status. It is significant as a unique place in Australia (Criterion A.4; Australian Historic Themes: 7.4 Federating Australia, Criterion B2)</p> <p>The Lodge is important for its exceptional richness of cultural features that were acquired to create the home for the Australian Prime Minister's family and display Australian art and crafts to important visitors. These features include the house with its architectural stylistic features and fine interior detailing; the garden with its array of garden areas including memorial trees and the Bettina Gorton memorial native garden; and the extensive and notable array of movable cultural heritage items created by Australian craft specialists that include paintings, china figures, silverware, ceramics, furniture, sculptures, memorabilia and artefacts collected by or donated to past Prime Ministers (Criterion A3; Australian Historic Themes: 8.10.4 Creating Visual Arts).</p> <p>With its studied proportions and finely executed details, the two storey rendered brick building is an important example of the official residences built in Canberra in the 1920s. The building is Colonial Revival in style, with refined Georgian detailing. Its symmetrical facade, simplicity, use of arches, round headed windows, and delicate corner porches are characteristic features of the inter-war Georgian Revival style. As a building developed for the new Federal Capital, The Lodge also reflects the designers' appreciation for the importance of its setting. Significant fabric in the building includes stucco finish to the external walls, slate roofing, timber internal staircases, wrought iron work, timber panelling, picture rails, exposed ceiling beams, built- in furniture and, windows and doors, including their architraves and fittings. (Criteria D.2 and F1)</p> <p>As a purpose built building it has retained its integrity as the residence of the Prime Ministers of Australia and their families since its construction. Although designed as a family home reflecting 'ideal' home styles of the 1920s it has required periodic adaptation and renovations to suit the changing needs of the families and the operational requirements of Prime Minister's wives, many of whom managed the household, carried out official entertainment and greatly influenced alterations and renovations. Alterations, additions and internal finishes to public areas carried out in the 1980s have significance as a well-executed refurbishment to bring the place into a condition reflecting a 1920s residence. (Criteria D.2 and F1 Australian Historic Themes: 8.10.4 Designing and building fine buildings).</p> <p>The Lodge is significant for its close association with fourteen of Australia's twenty-five Prime Ministers, their wives and families (as at June 2002). Although not designed for official functions, members of the Royal family, dignitaries and heads of governments have been entertained at The Lodge. It also has an association with the Melbourne architectural firm of Oakley and Parkes, highly regarded in</p>

Significance	Recommended Assessment
	<p>Canberra in the field of residential design, following their success in the FCAC Competition with the design for The Lodge in 1926. (Criterion H.1)</p> <p>The Lodge remains to this day one of the primary landmarks in Canberra symbolising the presence of the Prime Minister, his importance demonstrated in the location of the residence on a main road near Capital Hill (Criterion G.1).</p> <p>The residence and grounds are valued by many, as one of Canberra's features as a nationally important and attractive property. The garden is open to the public a few times each year and is particularly valued for its aesthetic qualities of the design, plantings, memorial trees and art works. (Criterion E.1).</p> <p>The Lodge is significant as a site of research value. The domestic, personal and political histories and events within the Lodge are comprehensively recorded, and serve as a lasting record of the Lodge in files, photographs, film, newspaper and magazine articles (Criterion C2).</p>
<p>Criterion 1 – Processes</p>	<p>The Lodge is the official residence constructed in 1925 -27 to house the Prime Minister of Australia and his or her family. It has historic importance for the association it holds with the lives of its fourteen resident prime ministers, the national politics with which they were involved, their personalities, the impact they had on The Lodge, and the official guests that the Prime Ministers and their wives hosted at The Lodge. It was conceived at a time when other significant Federal buildings were also being constructed, such as the 1927 Parliament House. It is accessible from one of Griffin's radiating arteries centred on the Capitol (now Parliament House) and is in close proximity to Parliament House. The Lodge recalls the early isolation of Canberra as Australia's capital city and the need to provide elected representatives with suitable accommodation according to their status.</p> <p>The Lodge is important for its exceptional richness of cultural features that were acquired to create the home for the Australian Prime Minister's family and display Australian art and crafts to important visitors. These features include the house with its architectural stylistic features and fine interior detailing; the garden with its array of garden areas including memorial trees and the Bettina Gorton memorial native garden; and the extensive and notable array of movable cultural heritage items created by Australian craft specialists that include paintings, china figures, silverware, ceramics, furniture, sculptures, memorabilia and artefacts collected by or donated to past Prime Ministers</p> <p>Attributes</p> <p>The whole of the building, its architectural styling, its location and the extensive garden, plus moveable items including paintings, china figures, silverware, ceramics, furniture, sculptures, memorabilia and artefacts collected by or donated to past Prime Ministers.</p>

Significance	Recommended Assessment
Criterion 2 – Rarity	<p>The Lodge is significant as a unique place in Australia.</p> <p>Attributes The whole of the place that demonstrates its purpose-built nature as the Prime Minister's residence.</p>
Criterion 3 – Research	<p>The Lodge is significant as a site of research value. The domestic, personal and political histories and events within the Lodge are comprehensively recorded, and serve as a lasting record of the Lodge in files, photographs, film, newspaper and magazine articles.</p> <p>Attributes The building, its gardens and any research documentation or artefacts held on site.</p>
Criterion 4 – Characteristic	<p>With its studied proportions and finely executed details, the two storey rendered brick building is an important example of the official residences built in Canberra in the 1920s. The building is Colonial Revival in style, with refined Georgian detailing. Its symmetrical facade, simplicity, use of arches, round headed windows, and delicate corner porches are characteristic features of the inter-war Georgian Revival style.</p> <p>Significant fabric in the building includes stucco finish to the external walls, slate roofing, timber internal stair cases, wrought iron work, timber panelling, picture rails, exposed ceiling beams, built- in furniture and, windows and doors, including their architraves and fittings.</p> <p>Attributes The building's proportions and details that demonstrate Colonial Revival and Georgian styling including symmetrical facade, simplicity, use of arches, round headed windows and delicate corner porches. The fabric noted above is also significant.</p>
Criterion 5 - Aesthetic	<p>The residence and grounds are valued by many, as one of Canberra's features as a nationally important and attractive property. The garden is open to the public a few times each year and is particularly valued for its aesthetic qualities of the design, plantings, memorial trees and art works.</p> <p>Attributes The residence and grounds, in particular the garden design, plantings, memorial trees and art works.</p>

Significance	Recommended Assessment
Criterion 6 - Technical	<p>As a building developed for the new Federal Capital, The Lodge reflects the designers' appreciation for the importance of its setting.</p> <p>As a purpose built building it has retained its integrity as the residence of the Prime Ministers of Australia and their families since its construction. Although designed as a family home reflecting 'ideal' home styles of the 1920s it has required periodic adaptation and renovations to suit the changing needs of the families and the operational requirements of Prime Minister's wives, many of whom managed the household, carried out official entertainment and greatly influenced alterations and renovations. Alterations, additions and internal finishes to public areas carried out in the 1980s have significance as a well executed refurbishment to bring the place into a condition reflecting a 1920s residence.</p> <p>Attributes The building's relationship to its setting, plus the alterations, additions and internal finishes to public areas carried out in the 1980s.</p>
Criterion 7 – Social	<p>The Lodge remains to this day one of the primary landmarks in Canberra symbolising the presence of the Prime Minister, his importance demonstrated in the location of the residence on a main road near Capital Hill.</p> <p>Attributes The residence's prominent location, plus glimpses of the house from the public realm.</p>
Criterion 8 – Significant People	<p>The Lodge is significant for its close association with fourteen of Australia's twenty-five Prime Ministers, their wives and families (as at June 2002). Although not designed for official functions, members of the Royal family, dignitaries and heads of governments have been entertained at The Lodge. It also has an association with the Melbourne architectural firm of Oakley and Parkes, highly regarded in Canberra in the field of residential design, following their success in the FCAC Competition with the design for The Lodge in 1926.</p> <p>Attributes The whole of the residence and grounds.</p>
Criterion 9 – Indigenous Tradition	<p>There are no known indigenous values associated with the site.</p> <p>Attributes: The whole site</p>